

DT  
108.3  
.G73  
v.1

NUNC COGNOSCO EX PARTE



THOMAS J. BATA LIBRARY  
TRENT UNIVERSITY





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2019 with funding from  
Kahle/Austin Foundation

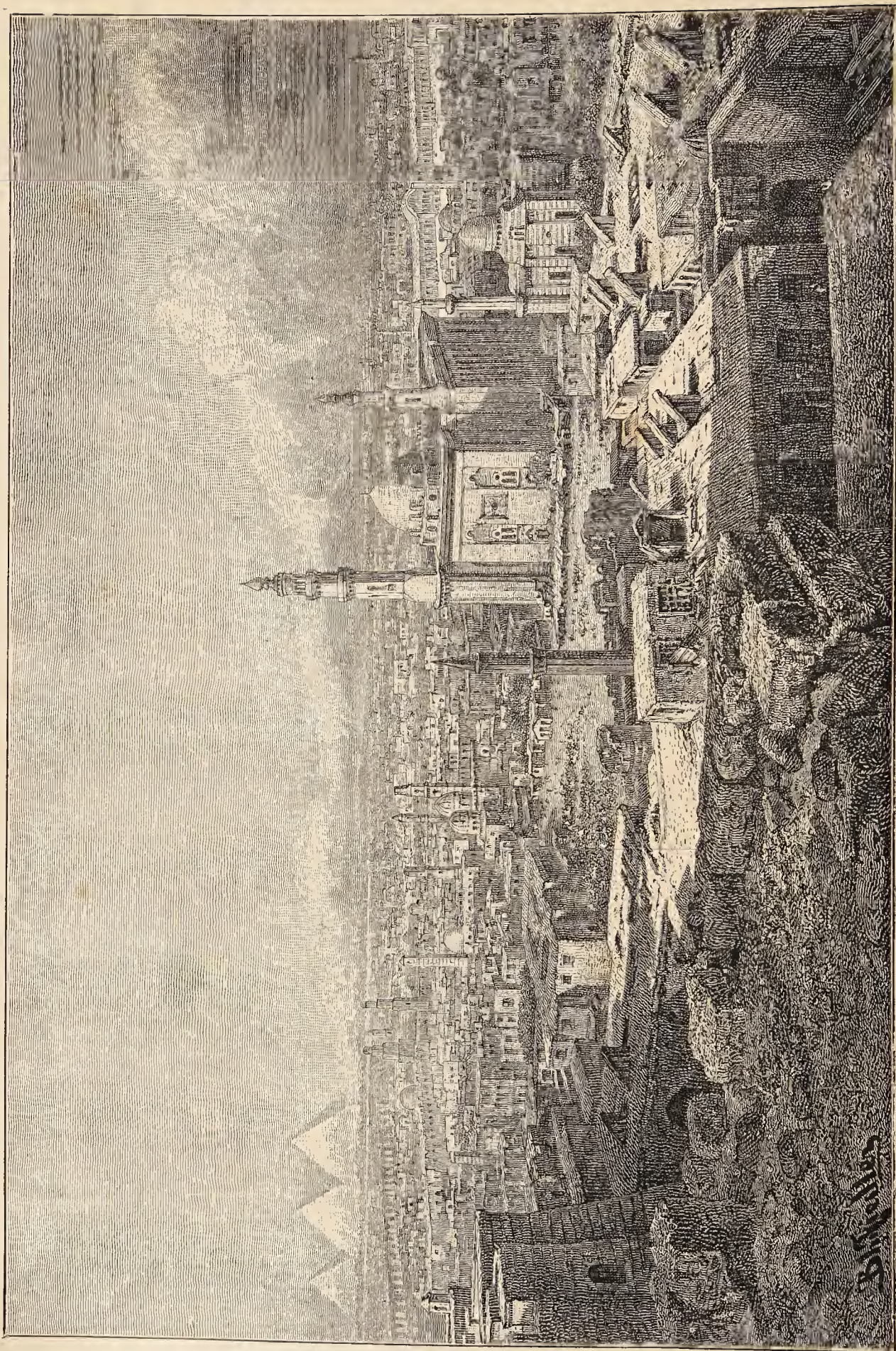


CASSELL'S  
HISTORY OF THE WAR IN THE SOUDAN.



136214











ZEBEHR PASHA.

*(From a Portrait in the possession of Mr. Egmont Huke.)*







THE MAHDI.

*(From a Portrait in the possession of Mr. Egmont Hake.)*







AHMED ARABI PASHA.

*(After the Portrait by Frederick Villiers in A. M. Broadley's "How we Defended Arabi and his Friends.")*







GENERAL GORDON

*From a Photograph by Mess<sup>rs</sup> Adams & Scanlan, Southampton.*

11  
CASSELL'S  
HISTORY OF THE WAR  
IN THE  
S O U D A N. //

BY  
JAMES GRANT

AUTHOR OF "BRITISH BATTLES ON LAND AND SEA," ETC. ETC.

Illustrated.

---

VOL. I.

---

Trent University Library  
NEWBORGUE, ONT.

CASSELL & COMPANY, LIMITED:

LONDON, PARIS, NEW YORK & MELBOURNE

[ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.]



# CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER I.

### GENERAL GORDON AT KHARTOUM.

PAGE

The Soudan—Khartoum—Parentage of General Gordon—His Military Services—His Career in China—Governor-General of the Soudan—Other Appointments—His Mission to the Soudan—Defence and Fall of Khartoum ... ..	1
---	---

## CHAPTER II.

### WHY OUR FLEET AND ARMY WENT TO EGYPT.

Arabi Pasha and the Khedive—The Egyptian Army—The Various Races of Egypt ... ..	15
---	----

## CHAPTER III.

### THE BOMBARDMENT OF ALEXANDRIA.

Admiral Sir F. Beauchamp Seymour—The Egyptian Fortifications—The Ships of the British Fleet—Ultimatum of the Allied Powers—The Massacre of June 11—The Attractions of Alexandria—Preparing for Action—The First Shot—Details of the Action—Attack of the Gunboats—"Volunteers for Shore"—Losses on both Sides—The Khedive's Palace in Flames—The White Flag of Truce—The Admiral's Despatch ... ..	25
--	----

## CHAPTER IV.

### AFTER THE BOMBARDMENT.

Sir Beauchamp Seymour's Instructions—The Night of the Massacre—Mr. Ross's Reconnaissance—"Deserted"—Sack of the City—Landing the Naval Brigade—Tewfik's Terror—The Ruined Forts—Lord Charles Beresford and the Rioters—The Mahmoudiyeh Canal—Anarchy supreme ... ..	41
---	----

## CHAPTER V.

### THE WAR BY LAND BEGUN.

Conduct of France—Landing of British Troops in Egypt—The Indian Contingent—Arabi proclaimed a Rebel—The Ironclad Train—Defences of Alexandria—The first Brush with the Enemy—Explosion of the Mine—The British Position at Ramleh ... ..	48
--	----

## CHAPTER VI.

### THE RECONNAISSANCE AT MEHALLA JUNCTION.

A Holy War Proclaimed—Treachery—Sir Garnet Wolseley—The Army under his Orders—A Night Surprise—Alison at Mehalla Junction—Casualties—The Ironclad Train ... ..	57
--	----

## CHAPTER VII.

### BOUND FOR THE SUEZ CANAL.

Position of the Powers and of Britain—Graham in Command at Ramleh—Reconnaissances at Kafrdowar—The Khedive's Decrees—Arrival of Sir Garnet at Alexandria—His Proclamation to the People of Egypt—Sailing of the Fleet ... ..	68
--	----

## CHAPTER VIII.

### FIGHT ON THE MAHMOUDIYEH CANAL.

Some of Arabi's supposed Plans—The Lines at Kafrdowar—Sir Evelyn Wood's Marksmen—The Ironclad Train to the Fore—Skirmishes—Chalouffe captured ... ..	79
--	----

## CHAPTER IX.

### THE FIGHTS AT TEL-EL-MAHUTA.

Sir Herbert Macpherson at Suez—Port Said—Occupation of Ismaïlia—A second base of operations—Retreat of the Egyptians from the Canal—Deserters from Arabi—The Manners of the Egyptian Troops—The Scene on Lake Timsah—Intelligence Department—Sir Garnet's General Order—Graham's Reconnaissance—Sir Garnet's Demonstration—The Enemy's Fire—Capture of Tel-el-Mahuta and Mahsarah ... ..	88
--	----



## CHAPTER X.

## SKIRMISHES NEAR RAMLEH.

PAGE

In Front of Alexandria—M. de Lesseps and the Canal—Opposition to the British Occupation—Reconnaissance by Arabi to Mehala—The Highlanders and the Bedouins—The Egyptians' Armour-clad Train—Our Transport System at fault again	103
---	-----

## CHAPTER XI.

## THE BATTLE OF KASSASSIN.

Details of Arabi's Force—Grades, and their Pay, of the Egyptian Army—Capture of Mahmoud Fehmy—Sir Garnet's General Order—Graham's Position at Kassassin Lock—The Enemy's Attack—Charge of the Cavalry—Defeat of the Egyptians—The Rail to Cairo	109
---	-----

## CHAPTER XII.

## SIR EVELYN WOOD AT ALEXANDRIA.

The Army Hospital Corps—The Troops under Canvas—Mr. De Chair—Looting at Alexandria—Hancock's Reconnaissance—Proposal to cut Lake Mareotis—Smith-Dorrien's Visit to Kindji Osman—The Mounted Infantry—Highlanders to the Front—Arabi's Colleagues—The Highland Brigade at Kassassin—Bedouins	121
---	-----

## CHAPTER XIII.

## CONCENTRATION OF THE FORCES.

Difficulties of Supply—Military Fatigue Parties—Landing of Stores—A Naval Brigade formed—Transport Defects—Major Macdonald's Reconnaissance—Arabi declared a Rebel—Doubts of the Sultan's Sincerity	130
---	-----

## CHAPTER XIV.

## THE SECOND FIGHT AT KASSASSIN.

A New Siege Train—More Troops ordered out—The Country round Kassassin—Arab Treachery—General Parade of Troops—Strength of Arabi's Forces—The Camp at Kassassin—Reconnaissance in Force—Forward Movement by Arabi—Pennington's Daring—The Arab Attack—Drury Lowe's Reply—Defeat of the Egyptians	135
---	-----

## CHAPTER XV.

## THE FATE OF PROFESSOR PALMER.

Lieutenant Scott of the <i>Inconstant</i> —Flooding Lake Mareotis—Smith-Dorrien's Reconnaissance—Deserters from Arabi—Wells of Moses—Lieutenant Charrington—Professor Palmer—Captain Gill—Fate of the Expedition—More Oriental Intrigue	146
---	-----

## CHAPTER XVI.

## TEL-EL-KEBIR.

Arabi's Forces—The Enemy's Position—Sir Garnet's Reconnaissance—The Night March—Charge of the Highland Brigade—How the Egyptians fought—The Left Attack first in the Works—Advance of the Indian Contingent—Gallantry of the Blue-jackets—Flight of the Enemy—Occupation of Zagazig—Escape of Arabi—British Losses—Notabilia of the Battle	155
--	-----

## CHAPTER XVII.

## THE SURRENDER OF KAFRDOWAR.

Perils at Alexandria—The House of M. Antoniadis—Skirmish at Mandora—Rejoicings at Alexandria for the British Victory—The Lines of Kafrdowar abandoned and taken by our Troops—Capture of Damietta and Aboukir	176
---	-----

## CHAPTER XVIII.

## THE CAPTURE OF CAIRO.

Sir Garnet's General Order—Reception of Arabi at Cairo—The March upon Cairo—Surrender of its Garrison—Capture of Arabi and Toulba—Surrender of the Citadel	188
--	-----



# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE		PAGE
View on the White Nile ... ..	1	Lieut.-Gen. Sir John Aclie, Chief of the Staff ...	60
Sir Samuel and Lady Baker ... ..	4	Major-Gen. Sir E. B. Hamley, Commanding the	
Map of Egypt, Nubia, and the Eastern Soudan ...	5	Second Division ... ..	60
Colonel Hamill Stewart ... ..	8	Palms: the characteristic Tree of the East ... ..	61
Convoy of Slaves in the Soudan ... ..	9	Village in the Delta ... ..	64
Lord Wolseley ... ..	12	Outpost Affair at Ramleh ... ..	65
Ras-el-tin Palace, Alexandria ... ..	13	Arab Sheikh ... ..	68
Outside the Gate of Rosetta ... ..	14	Spring in the Desert ... ..	69
Plan of Alexandria ... ..	16	Map of the Delta of the Nile, Illustrating the	
Mehemet Ali ... ..	17	Egyptian Campaign of 1882 ... ..	73
Tewfik Pasha, Khedive of Egypt ... ..	20	Scots Guards Marching through the Great Square,	
Left Bank of the Mahmoudiyeh Canal, Alexandria ...	21	Alexandria, on their way to the Front ... ..	77
Copt (Christian Descendant of Ancient Egyptians) ...	24	Tent of Bedouin Arabs ... ..	78
View of Alexandria, from Ramleh ... ..	25	Ferry at Kantara, on the Suez Canal ... ..	81
The British Consulate, Alexandria, before the Riot ...	28	View near Lake Timsah ... ..	84
The Great Square, Alexandria, Scene of the Rising		Occupation of the Suez Canal—the Marines Landing	
on June 11 against the European Inhabitants ...	29	at Ismailia ... ..	85
Houses at the Old Port, Alexandria ... ..	32	Ismailia ... ..	87
“Deserted:” corner of the Rue des Sœurs, Alex-		M. de Lesseps ... ..	88
andria, after the Massacre of June 11 ... ..	33	Map of the Suez Canal, from Port Said to Lake	
Plan of the Bombardment of Alexandria ... ..	36	Timsah ... ..	89
The Bombardment of Alexandria ... ..	37	Map of the Suez Canal, from Lake Timsah to Suez ...	92
Mills of the Mex, Alexandria ... ..	40	Bird’s-eye View of the Suez Canal ... ..	93
The Karmous Suburb, Alexandria, with Pompey’s		Major-General Drury Lowe ... ..	97
Pillar ... ..	41	Fishing-boat on Lake Menzaleh ... ..	100
Admiral Sir F. Beauchamp Seymour ... ..	44	H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught ... ..	101
Lighthouse on the Pharos Island, Alexandria ...	45	Steamships passing through the Suez Canal ... ..	104
Promenade on the Right Bank of the Mahmoudiyeh		Dredges at Work in the Suez Canal ... ..	105
Canal ... ..	48	Mirage in the Desert ... ..	109
The Nordenfeldt Gun on the Armour-clad Train ...	49	Hand Sketch of the Action at Kassassin (August 28)	112
The Rosetta Gate, Alexandria ... ..	52	Royal Marines under Captain Tucker working the	
Mounted Infantry (60th Rifles) Skirmishing on the		Captured Krupp Gun at Kassassin ... ..	113
Mahmoudiyeh Canal, July 22 ... ..	53	The Guards Charging the Guns at Kassassin ... ..	117
At Ramleh ... ..	56	View at Tel-el-Kebir ... ..	120
The Old Harbour, Alexandria ... ..	57	Prince Ibrahim Hilmy (Brother of Tewfik) ... ..	121

	PAGE		PAGE
Making a new Railway Line, Ismaïlia ... ..	124	Lieut. Wyatt Rawson ... ..	160
Egyptian Dragoman ... ..	125	Major-General Sir Herbert Macpherson, Commander	
Mahmoud Fehmy, Chief of Arabi's Staff ... ..	128	of the Indian Contingent ... ..	161
Bedouin Arab ... ..	129	Lieut. Graham Stirling ... ..	164
Colonel Redvers Buller ... ..	132	The Highland Brigade Storming the Trenches at	
View at Suez ... ..	133	Tel-el-Kebir ... ..	165
Morice Bey ... ..	136	Captain Wardell ... ..	168
Bivouac of the Royal Marines at Mahsamah ... ..	137	The 13th Bengal Lancers pursuing the Enemy after	
Sending Forage to the Front by Rail from Ismaïlia ...	140	the Capture of Tel-el-Kebir ... ..	169
Second Battle of Kassassin—Capture of two Krupp		Colonel Balfour ... ..	172
Guns by the Royal Marines ... ..	141	Sir Garnet Wolseley at the Battle of Tel-el-	
Professor Palmer ... ..	145	Kebir ... ..	173
Lieut. Harold Charrington ... ..	148	Fac-simile of one of Arabi's Visiting Cards ... ..	176
Wells of Moses, near Suez, the Starting-point of the		Sir Evelyn Wood ... ..	180
Palmer Expedition ... ..	149	Arabi Pasha's House, Cairo ... ..	181
Captain W. J. Gill... ..	153	Nile Boatman ... ..	185
Plan of the Battle of Tel-el-Kebir ... ..	157	The Citadel, Cairo ... ..	189

## LIST OF PLATES.

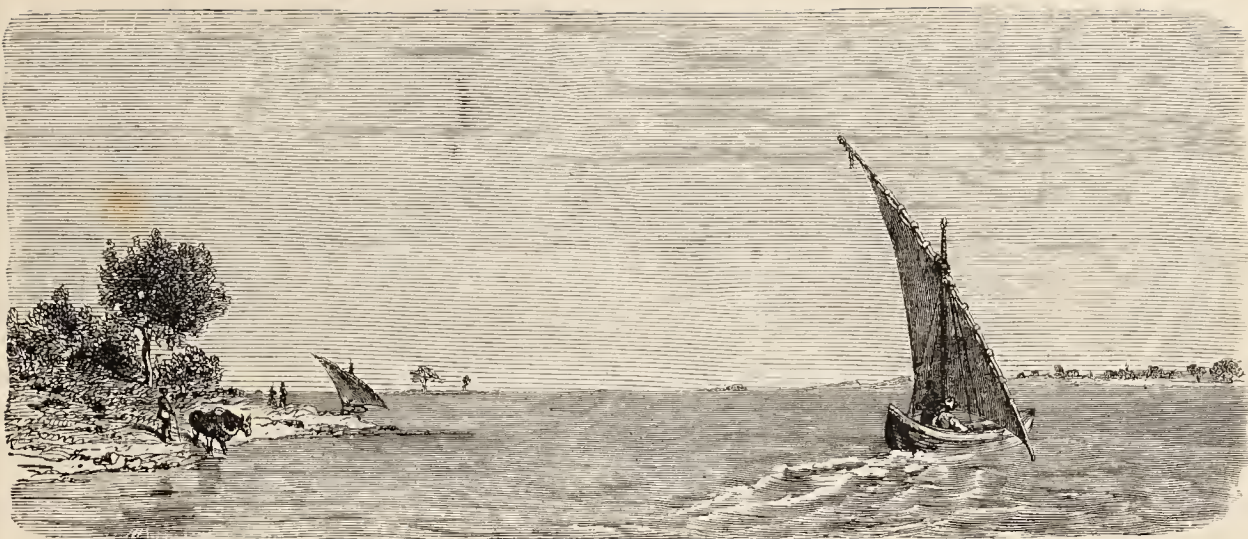
GENERAL GORDON.

THE MAHDI.

ARABI PASHA.

ZEBEHR PASHA.

GENERAL VIEW OF CAIRO.



VIEW ON THE WHITE NILE.

# CASSELL'S HISTORY OF THE WAR IN THE SOUDAN.

## CHAPTER I.

### GENERAL GORDON AT KHARTOUM.

The Soudan—Khartoum—Parentage of General Gordon—His Military Services—His Career in China—Governor-General of the Soudan—Other Appointments—His Mission to the Soudan—Defence and Fall of Khartoum.

IN the following pages we propose to relate the story of the Soudan War, and shall treat at some length of that most dark and bitter portion of it—the fall of Khartoum and the death of General Gordon, one of the purest, bravest, and most chivalrous of British officers, by foul treachery, after a magnificent defence, which rivetted the attention of the whole world, and was, perhaps, unequalled in the annals of war; for Gordon was no mere soldier, but in character combined rare simplicity and great human sympathy, with

gentleness and a sublime trust in God, with heroism and devotion to duty.

*Beled-es-Soudan*, or “the Land of the Blacks,” was the name given by ancient geographers to that portion of Nigritia, or Negroland, which lies to the south of the great desert of Sahara, from the Atlantic on the west to the Nile on the east. Be it added that Ritter regards Central Africa, and especially the Soudan, as that part of the world in which the primitive forms, so to speak, of the human race, in its physical development, may be best traced.



Khartoum—which signifies, according to Dr. Lepsius, “the elephant’s trunk, and is probably derived from the narrow tongue of land between the Niles, on which the city lies”—the delta of the Blue and the White Nile—is the capital of the Eastern Soudan, the sovereignty of which was first seized in 1819 by the Pasha of Egypt, Mehemet Ali, who sent his son Ismail with a numerous force to take possession of it.

On reaching Khartoum, Ismail and his principal officers were destroyed by a native chief, who made them intoxicated at a banquet and then set fire to the house in which they were sleeping. For this deed Mehemet Ali took speedy vengeance, and his rule was soon extended over Kordofan and Sennaar, which, by his final conquest in 1822, was regarded as a dependency of Beled-es-Soudan, which comprises Kordofan and Nubia.

Khartoum is situated at an equal distance from the northern frontier of Egypt proper and the principality of Uganda; and the actual extent of the Soudan is about sixteen hundred miles in one direction by about thirteen hundred in another. It is a worthless and inaccessible country, and has never in any way repaid Egypt for the cost of its conquest or government.

In 1844 Ahmed Pasha, who resided at Khartoum as governor of the whole of the Soudan, was meditating revolt against Mehemet Ali, and the assertion of independence on the part of the Soudanese, when he was suddenly betrayed by Emir Pasha, and cut off by poison.

The Soudan was at that time divided into five provinces, under five pashas.

Sir Samuel Baker, after various revolts had been quelled, undertook, in 1869, the command of an expedition to Central Africa, in the service of the Khedive, who placed at his disposal 1,500 Egyptian troops, “and entrusted him for four years with absolute and uncontrolled power of life and death. He undertook to subdue the African wilderness, and to annex it to the civilised world, to destroy the slave trade, and to establish regular commerce in its place, to open up to civilisation those vast African lakes which are the equatorial reservoirs of the Nile, and to add the whole of the countries which border on that river to the kingdom of the Pharaohs.”

Accordingly he conquered the equatorial provinces, of which Colonel Charles George Gordon, so well known now to fame and to misfortune, was appointed Governor-General in 1874.

In the subsequent year Darfour, a State in Tropical Africa, was annexed in the west, and in the extreme east, southward of Abyssinia, Harriar, or Ardhari, a walled town in the Somali territory, was conquered.

Gordon—who received the rank of Pasha on being made Governor-General of the Soudan—was the fourth son of Lieutenant-General Henry W. Gordon, of the Royal Artillery, and though born at Woolwich, on the 28th of January, 1833, was, as his name imports, of an old Scottish family and a line of soldiers.

His father served in the expedition to Naples, in December, 1805, and the subsequent occupation of Sicily. He was with the British Artillery at the battle of Maida, and at the attack and surrender of Cardinal Ruffo's castle of Scylla, for which he received the war-medal and a clasp. His grandfather served under Wolfe, and was present in the battle on the Heights of Abraham, and at the capture of Quebec.

Gordon was gazetted second lieutenant in the Royal Engineers, on the 23rd of June, 1852, in his nineteenth year; the May of the following year saw him lieutenant; he was captain in 1860, and major in 1861, and lieutenant-colonel three years after.

He landed at Balaclava on New Year's Day, 1855, and served in the trenches before Sebastopol to the close of the siege, through which he passed unscathed. He accompanied the column under Sir Colin Campbell at the attack on the Redan on the 18th of June; went with a Company of Sappers on the expedition to Kinburn, and was present at the surrender of that fort; he was employed, as an Engineer officer, at the demolition of the magnificent docks of Sebastopol, and was subsequently occupied on the Turko-Russian Boundary Commission in Bessarabia and Armenia in 1856 and 1857. He was a Chevalier of the Legion of Honour, and had both the Turkish and British Crimean medals.

He served in the Chinese war in 1860, and was present at the capture of Peking by the combined forces of Great Britain and France, and wit-

nessed the sack of the famous Summer Palace in the Celestial capital.

After our difficulties with the Imperial Government had been arranged, Gordon continued on service in the Flowery Land, and it was a fortunate thing for the authorities that he did so, for without his invaluable aid it is doubtful whether the formidable Tai-ping rebellion would have been put down. It was now that his extraordinary fertility of resource, his contempt of danger, and his unsurpassed power of handling men, were first manifested; and after his brilliant campaigns against the rebels he became generally known as "Chinese Gordon."

The Tai-ping rebellion was begun by a fanatical schoolmaster, named Hung, who asserted that his mission was to extirpate the Manchoo race, just as that of the Mahdi is to exterminate the Christians. After the fashion of his kind, he adopted a variety of high-sounding titles, calling himself the "Heavenly King" and the "Emperor of the Great Peace." Under the shadow of the Porcelain Tower at Nanking, Hung marshalled his vast host, which ravaged the country, and reduced the helpless peasants to cannibalism. This insurrection threatened at one time to overturn the Imperial throne, and devastated whole provinces, particularly the silk districts and the great historical cities of Hangchow and Soochow. For years the rebels held their own, but when they at last threatened on more than one occasion the important commercial city of Shanghai, the Chinese authorities



requested the British Government to appoint an officer to command the troops which had been mustered to oppose the Tai-pings. Their choice fell on Gordon, and he entered upon his new duties on March 25th, 1863.

his letters home, in 1863. "I have taken this step on consideration. I think that any one who contributes to putting down this rebellion fulfils a humane task, and also tends a great deal to open China to civilisation. I



SIR SAMUEL AND LADY BAKER.

(From Photographs by Mayall, London and Brighton.)

After unwearied trouble and in spite of almost insuperable difficulties he got his men, afterwards styled the "Ever Victorious Army," though it consisted of only 4,000 indifferently-armed men, into something like discipline.

"I am afraid you will be much vexed at my having taken command of the Sung-Kiang force, and that I am now a Mandarin," he wrote, in one of

will not act rashly, and I trust soon to be able to return to England; at the same time I will remember your and my father's advice, and endeavour to remain as short a time as possible. I can say that if I had not accepted the command, I believe this force would have been broken up, and the rebellion gone on in its misery for years. . . . I keep your likeness before me, and





MAP OF EGYPT, NUBIA, AND THE EASTERN SUDAN.

can assure you, and my father, that I will not be rash, and that, as soon as I can conveniently do so, with due regard to the object I have in view, I will return home!"

Under his orders his slender force soon became formidable, stockade after stockade was stormed; city after city was captured. He carried no weapon, but only a small cane, which his soldiers called "Gordon's magic wand of victory." He cut the rebellion in half, recovered the desolated districts, and left to the brigands only their stronghold at Nanking; and, before he left China, he had the satisfaction of knowing that that place had fallen, and that the miserable fanatic Hung, who is considered by Mr. Hake to have committed more cruelties than any other human being—who flayed his captives alive, or pounded them to death—had strangled all his wives, and then committed suicide.

Gordon, it is said, declined to be paid for his inestimable services, but accepted the titles which were sent him by the emperor, such as *Ti-Tu* (commander-in-chief of a provisional army), the *Star*, the *Yellow Jacket*, and the *Peacock's Feather* (decorations somewhat similar to the English Garter and Bath), and sailed for home at the end of 1864. After spending a year or two in the scene of his former labours, as British Commissioner on the Danube, he was asked to undertake the administration of the Soudan. This office he accepted, but refused to receive more than £2,000 per annum, a sum barely enough to cover his ex-

penses; and this portion of his life has for us a deeper interest than all his achievements in China.

When he became absolute Governor-General of the Soudan in 1874 he warned the Khedive of Egypt "that he would render it impossible for Turks or Circassians to govern there again;" and Gordon was true to his word. "By treating the people with a justice hitherto unknown to them; by giving attention to their grievances; by repressing without mercy all who defied the law, he accustomed the Soudanese to appreciate a purer and gentler—though firmer—form of rule than had ever prevailed in that part of the world before; and during his term of office he kept the Soudan free from interference by the venal ministry at Cairo."

By the time he had been there a year he had performed a vast work. He had opened up the whole country from Cairo to the Lakes, everywhere uprooting the slave trade and establishing fortified posts. Nearly all the white men who went out with him died or were invalided home. His servant, a German, forsook him and fled; but neither climate, toil, nor suffering, seemed to affect the spirit or injure the iron frame of Gordon. In 1877 he rode no less than 3,840 miles on camels. However, being ill-supported, he got sick of his work, and in one letter stated that the Khedive never punished the slave-dealers and other culprits whom he sent to Cairo, but invited them to his balls with the greatest coolness!



After his departure from the Soudan a horde of Bashi-Bazouks, Turks, and Circassians, were let loose in the province, where they persecuted the people, reversed his entire policy, made marked men of all his old officials, and an armed revolt ensued.

Of General Gordon's subsequent history we may refer to the unfortunate error in judgment which allowed him to accept the post of secretary to the Marquis of Ripon.

"Those who knew General Gordon," says a writer, "feeling sure that a man of his nature and strength of character would never tolerate such a position, did not share the feeling of wonder with which the news of his sudden resignation was received by the public." This resignation was immediately followed by a self-imposed mission to China, which resulted in a treaty of peace between Russia and that country, which was thus, a second time, deeply indebted to General Gordon.

On his return he consented to undertake a military command in the Mauritius, chiefly to oblige a brother-officer, and visited the Seychelles, that group of beautiful islands in the Indian Ocean north-east of Madagascar, and while there, true to his humane instincts, he exposed the conduct of the French Government, who sent home returning Indian Coolies from the isle of Reunion, in a leaky and unseaworthy craft that could get no farther than the Seychelles.

His mission to the Cape Colony was a disappointment. His biographer, Mr. Hake, calls it "his first failure."

His last one was due, not to Gordon, but to circumstances which no man could have foreseen, and which certainly no man could have controlled.

After his departure from the Soudan, Ilias, one of the greatest slave-dealers, was permitted by the Khedive's ministry to return to Khartoum, and it is believed that with Zebehr, the prince of slave-owners, he took advantage of the widespread discontent occasioned by the confusion of affairs to foment the insurrection which, under the banner of the Mahdi, and which we shall narrate at its fullest length in its place, rapidly assumed such an alarming character as to require the intervention of a British army.

By the Mohammedan law it is said that no true believer can be made a slave. This law has doubtless been often evaded, but not always. The peculiar character of slavery among Eastern nations was often favourable to the law, the confidential slave being easily received into the bosom of the family.

Lord Wolseley, in referring to the Soudan in 1883, said "it had at all times been the home of the slave trade, and if any part of God's earth was dyed with human blood it was there. He was no prophet, but he hoped that whatever was the future of our dealings with the Soudan, it would be insisted on by the people of this country, who had been leaders in all anti-slavery movements, that all dealings in flesh and blood should be abolished at once and for ever."

The departure of Gordon from the

Soudan saw the revival of the slave trade, and that province was speedily involved in confusion, bloodshed, and insurrection, with the slaughter of garrisons, citizens, and even of armies, following each other in rapid and astounding succession, till the 8th of January, 1884, when an event occurred

at the War Office, Lord Granville, Secretary for Foreign Affairs; Lord Hartington, Secretary of State for War; Lord Northbrook, First Lord of the Admiralty; and Sir Charles Dilke, President of the Local Government Board; and was asked by them if he would undertake to establish a native



COLONEL HAMILL STEWART.

(From a Photograph by A. Bassano.)

that formed a new feature in the situation.

On the 7th, General Gordon, when at Jerusalem, was summoned by the King of the Belgians to take charge of an anti-slavery expedition to the head waters of the Congo.

On the afternoon of the 17th January, when at Brussels, he received a telegram summoning him to London, where he arrived next morning.

At three in the afternoon he met

government in Khartoum, and do what he could to relieve the imperilled garrisons of Egyptian troops in Sinkat and elsewhere.] To this he replied by inquiring whether he would be under the orders of the Queen, or those of Tewfik the Pasha. As an officer of the British army he was bound to execute the orders of Her Majesty, but on no consideration whatever would he go again to the Soudan as a servant of the Khedive or his Ministry.





CONVOY OF SLAVES IN THE SOUDAN.



He was then assured, says the *Pall Mall Gazette*, "that if he accepted the mission offered him, he would be the accredited representative of the British Government in the Soudan, and that he would in no way be responsible to the Khedive. In order to make this perfectly clear, it was decided that he should proceed to Khartoum, *viâ* the Suez Canal and Suakim. Sir Evelyn Baring would meet him on the Canal, and would act with him in the pacification and evacuation of the Soudan."

This programme was afterwards varied, and General Gordon, we are told, was not consulted as to the policy he was to pursue. He was suddenly entrusted with a solitary mission, which, in his own peculiar way, he described as that of "cutting the dog's tail off." "I've got my orders," he said, "*coûte que coûte*;" but he made no secret of the fact that he had little hope of securing success; and at eight o'clock in the evening he left Charing Cross for the Soudan, to return no more.

Slightly built, and somewhat below the average height, General Gordon's chief characteristic was a childlike simplicity of speech and manner. Notwithstanding that he was then in his fifty-first year, his face was almost boyish in its youthfulness, and his step was light, his movements lithe. Although excitable and vehement, those who knew him best say that he could control himself well, and suppress that fiery spirit, which blazed up in his younger days, as, for instance, when he "hunted Li Hung

Chang, revolver in hand, from house to house, day after day, to slay the man who had dishonoured and massacred the prisoners whom he had pledged his word to save."

The 24th of January saw Gordon at Port Said; and on the 27th he and Colonel Stewart left Cairo for Khartoum, where he arrived on the 18th of February, and issued a proclamation to the inhabitants, remitting taxation, and partially sanctioning the slave trade.

The details of the general war that followed and involved all the Soudan, will be related in their chronological order; but here we are tempted to glance briefly at the siege and fall of Khartoum, the name of which is so inseparably connected with the tragic fate of Gordon.

When he reached Khartoum, and issued that proclamation which he hoped would ensure him the support of the inhabitants, the forces of the Mahdi had not threatened the capital. The insurrectionary movement had spread to the north and east, the country round Berber was in a state of excitement, and, on the shores of the Red Sea the hovering Arabs, under Osman Digna, an adherent of the Mahdi, effectually prevented the rescue of the garrison of Tokar; a misfortune followed by the massacre of the garrison in Sinkat.

In March, when the whole country south of Berber declared for the Mahdi, Gordon found himself invested at Khartoum.

He had a month before expressed

himself as confident that with only 200 British cavalry he could maintain his position; but no cavalry were sent him, or aid of any kind, and then he found himself isolated, with only one British officer, Colonel Stewart, and Mr. Power, the British consul, to render him assistance in his most arduous and perilous work.

Upon the approach of the Mahdi half the population of the city left it, to join his ranks, General Gordon offering no obstacle to their departure, believing that the fewer people he had to feed the better.

His troops, and those inhabitants who remained, worked hard at the fortifications which his skill as a trained officer of the Royal Engineers enabled him to construct, but by the end of March all communication with the outer world was utterly cut off. He, the accredited and regularly commissioned representative of the British Government, and totally independent of and apart from that of the Khedive, was left without gold, supplies, or British troops, to face the savage hordes of a furious and fanatic leader.

He issued paper money in payment to his Egyptian soldiers, and for the goods supplied to them by the merchants, and spent every hour in perfecting drill and discipline.

On the 16th of April the attacks of the enemy were vigorously directed against the palace which was occupied by General Gordon. For five consecutive days the forces of the Mahdi continued their efforts, but desisted at last, after suffering some heavy losses.

On the day on which hostilities began, Gordon succeeded in sending a message to the British Government. Its concluding words were these:—

“I shall hold on here as long as I can, and if I can suppress this insurrection I shall do so. If I cannot, I shall return to the Equator, and leave to you the indelible disgrace of abandoning the garrisons of Sennaar, Kassala, Berber, and Dongola, with the certainty that you will be forced to smash up the Mahdi under greater difficulties, if you would maintain peace in Egypt.”

And most terribly true did his prediction become.

During the weeks of daily fighting that ensued Colonel Stewart was wounded while working a mitrailleuse from the roof of the palace, and on the 25th June came the disheartening intelligence that Berber had fallen into the hands of the Mahdi.

Towards the end of July, the enemy having entrenched themselves at Buri, Gordon made a sally, stormed the village, slew many, and captured eighty rifles and much ammunition. His steamers assisted in this action, and went twenty miles up the Blue Nile, as far as El Efan, destroying thirteen earthworks and dismounting two pieces of cannon.

The siege of Khartoum had lasted five months from the time that news came of how gallantly Gordon and Stewart were defending themselves against incredible odds and amid many disadvantages; but it was not until the 5th of August that the tardy vote of credit for the long-delayed relief expedition was asked for, and not until the 14th that the Nile route was decided upon; and on the 28th it was



announced that Lord Wolesley had been selected for the command.

Of what occurred in Khartoum and of the details of the fighting subse-

a general exposition of the perils of his situation.

His letters grew shorter and shorter, and the close investment of the town



LORD WOLSELEY.

quent to July we know very little, and may never know more.

Gordon, in his brief and modest despatches, said little of the brilliant work he was achieving, confining himself to

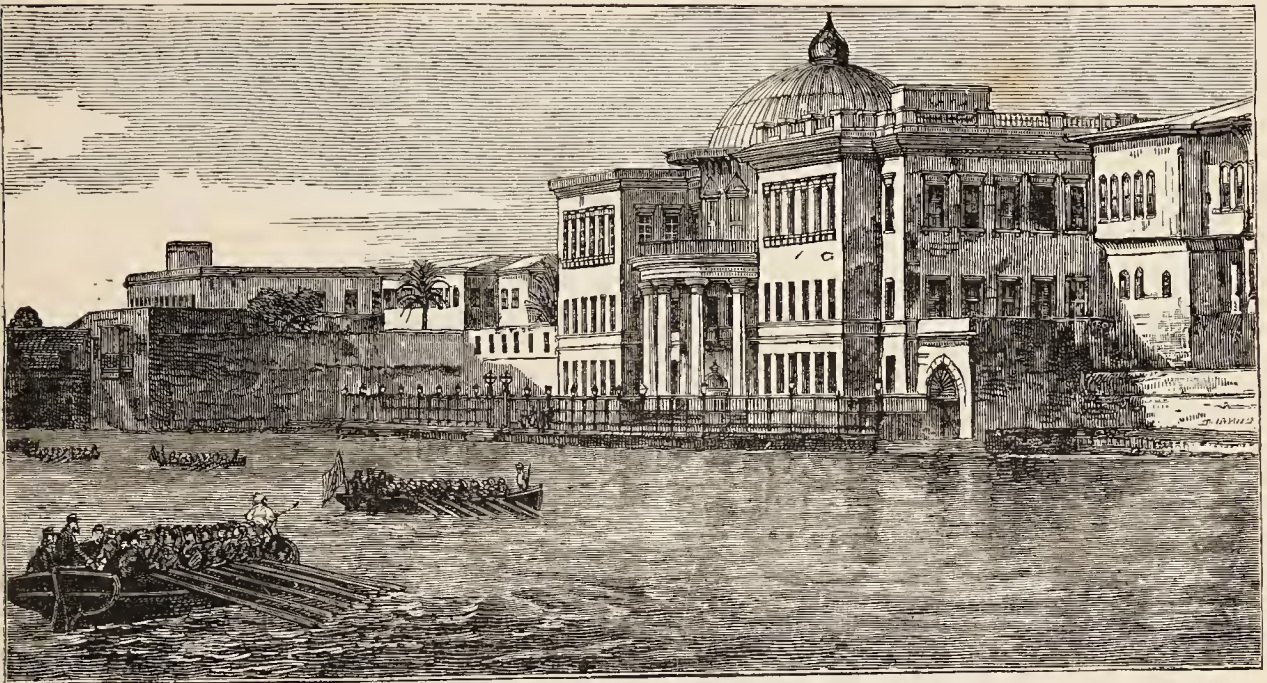
rendered it daily more difficult to send a messenger through the Arab lines. Consequently the letters were reduced in length till they contained a few words only.



"We are safe for months," was their burden. From some of the bearers occasionally a glimpse was given of the daily life of the besieged: how Gordon spent his nights in going round the walls to see that his troops were alert and vigilant, and encouraging them with his cheerful and confident manner; how not until day had broken and he

It was remarked that a scrap of paper received by Lord Wolseley, purporting to come from Gordon, with the words "Khartoum all right," bore the same date as the above letter.

The correspondent of the *Daily Telegraph*, under date 19th March, refers to "a very curious letter written not long ago by General Gordon to Major



RAS-EL-TIN PALACE, ALEXANDRIA.

could assure himself from his outlook on the palace roof that all was quiet in the enemy's camp, and there was no sign of an attack, would he take an hour's rest.

On the 14th of December he seemed to have lost hope, as a letter addressed by him to a friend in Cairo had the following paragraph:—

"All's up! I expect a catastrophe in ten days' time. It would not have been so if our people had kept me better informed as to their intentions. My adieux to all.

"C. G. GORDON."

Kitchener, which has reached me from a trustworthy source. In it Gordon writes in unmistakably angry terms. He says Ministers have behaved towards him in the most unfair manner, abandoning him without an excuse. If ever he lived to escape from his predicament he would never set foot in England again, he protests, on account of their desertion of him. As to the money he had spent and the debts he had contracted on our account, he would never ask the present Govern-



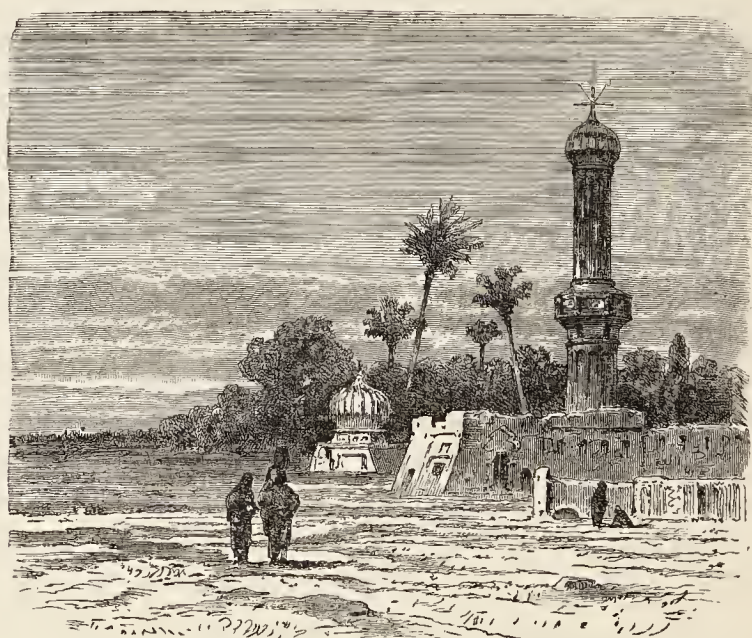
ment for one penny! He hoped to get the money wherewith to pay from his sure friend the King of the Belgians. 'There is more in the same strain, I hear. The single remark I care to venture is that no one here is surprised at the dead hero's indignation.' The *Globe* gives the date of the above letter as the 26th of December, 1884.

A life of Gordon, written by Mr. Barnes, the vicar of Heavitree, and Major Brown, R.A., compares him to Cromwell for "his constant and devout references to an unseen world," and for his vigour, his control over a naturally fiery temper, his unflinching determination, his hatred of pretence, and, when the path of duty seemed clear, his marching straight to the goal; but from this memoir it would seem evident that Gordon, although

maintaining a cheerful demeanour, had the gloomiest forebodings concerning his mission to Khartoum.

His farewell to the vicar was accompanied by the remark that "he should probably not see him again on earth."

How Gordon and his equally brave comrade Stewart fell, and with them the city they had so long, so gallantly, and so desperately defended, by an act of the foulest Oriental treachery, shall be recorded at length and chronologically in the course of these pages; but meanwhile, and prior to the actual narrative of the war in the Soudan itself, we shall have to relate why and wherefore we became involved in the affairs of that remote province, and how our troops came to be campaigning, fighting, and forming afterwards an army of occupation, in the classic and Scriptural land of the Pharaohs.



OUTSIDE THE GATE OF ROSETTA.



## CHAPTER II.

## WHY OUR FLEET AND ARMY WENT TO EGYPT.

Arabi Pasha and the Khedive—The Egyptian Army—The Various Races of Egypt.

IN the summer of 1882 Egypt—the most interesting and important part of Africa, the connecting link between that vast continent and the civilised world, the land that belongs to remote classic and to sacred geography as well as to the political geography of the present day, a land unique in its antiquities and most remarkable in its physical features, nominally a province of the Ottoman empire, but practically independent—was in a state of insurrection and utter confusion.

The Khedive found himself compelled to inform the representatives of foreign powers at his court that Mahmoud Pasha, President of his Cabinet, had used language of the most offensive description with reference to their consuls, and had uttered violent threats against all Christian residents in Egypt.

Mahmoud bluntly denied this accusation on being questioned by the officials of Foreign Powers, and offered to resign his post, so a wide split in the Council of Ministers seemed impending, and the name of the famous and in many ways patriotic Arabi Pasha became prominent as his probable successor.

Urged on by him, the cabinet attempted to lord it over the Khedive, and to usurp his royal functions, with the view, it was supposed, of placing Arabi on the Khedivial throne

instead of Mohammed Tewfik Pasha, son of Ismail and grandson of Mehemet Ali Pasha. Arabi had the courage to summon an assembly of the Notables on his own authority—an act competent for none but his sovereign to do—and because they declined to obey he threatened them with condign punishment.

This was the commencement of the turmoils that led to our army being in Egypt, though the reason for its being present cannot be relegated solely to the various complications prior to its landing there.

Tewfik Pasha had viewed with remarkable leniency the bold proceedings of Arabi, and actually accepted him as a Minister of State; but was afterwards compelled to oppose the subsequent encroachments of this rash and uncompromising officer, whose ambition made him a dangerous subject.

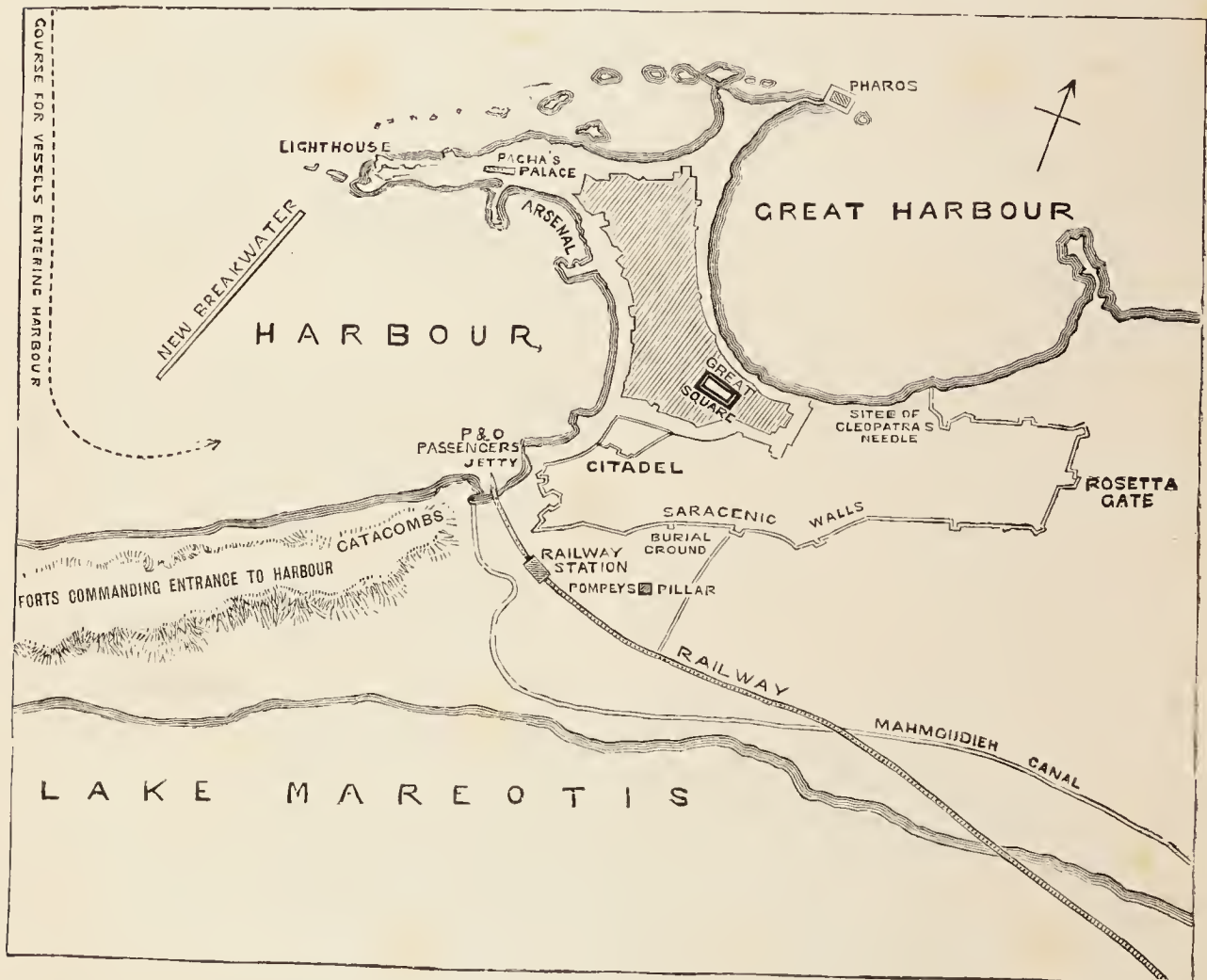
Our interests in the Nile valley are vital, since we have invested four millions in the Suez Canal, and thus drawn into that channel the largest proportion of the commerce between the British Isles and the Indian empire; hence it was apparent to all Europe that we would soon be compelled to uphold the power of the Khedive in Egypt.

The value of the Canal to the commerce of the world (says McCoan in his "Egypt as it Is") will be sufficiently

indicated by the saving of time and distance effected by it, as compared with the old route round the Cape of Good Hope. By the latter, the distance between Britain and Bombay is 10,860 nautical miles, while by the

Governments of Britain and France—with the concurrence of those of other Continental powers—to support Tewfik by a fleet at Alexandria.

In Parliament, Lord Granville stated that Britain and France were quite



PLAN OF ALEXANDRIA.

Canal it is only 6,020 miles, or a saving of 4,840 miles; and three-fourths of the whole tonnage passing through the Canal sails under the British flag.

With our interests in this great undertaking becoming endangered, and the position of Arabi at Cairo fast becoming an insufferable one, a mutual agreement was entered into by the

agreed as to the way in which probable contingencies were to be faced; and yet when these came to pass, France utterly failed to act. Lord Granville added that he hoped "peace, order, and prosperity would be restored to Egypt, without resorting to force"—words which evidently had direct reference to Arabi Pasha and his supporters.





MEHMET ALI.



Said Ahmed Arabi is an Arab of obscure birth, born in the province of Charkeyéh, in Lower Egypt, and sprung from the fellaheen, though latterly, like all Mohammedan leaders, he claimed descent from the family of the Prophet. His mother was an Egyptian woman, "and before his ambition began to dawn he was wont to boast, so it has been asserted, of being a fellah—a son of the black earth of the Nile."

He is described as being six feet in stature, of a yellowish complexion, with a lofty but receding forehead, and regular features, but with heavy lips, and a chin not indicative of decision. The general expression of his eyes, when excited, was furtive, and of his face generally, melancholy, and, by those who understood Arabic, his eloquence was deemed powerful.

In his boyhood he entered the Egyptian army, and was in his fiftieth year when the war broke out, and till then he had been without an opportunity of proving his skill or courage in battle.

In 1866 a firman raised the Egyptian army to a maximum strength of 30,000 men, which was further increased by an ingenious short service system, under which more than half the force, after being thoroughly drilled, was sent home on unlimited furlough, and replaced by fresh recruits, who, in turn, after a year's service or so, were similarly relieved by others; and of the elements of this system Arabi availed himself to the fullest extent, when the time for doing so came. The Egyptian Infantry

were armed with Remington rifles, the Artillery with 100 Krupp and 50 smooth-bore guns, while 300 smooth-bore pieces were available for field and garrison service.

A restless and insubordinate spirit characterised the military career of Arabi, and involved him in perpetual troubles; though some have averred that these had their main origin in an honest and earnest desire to remove many abuses that existed in the Egyptian service. By the Khedive Ismail he was raised from the humble rank of a *Nafar*, or private soldier, to be a commissioned officer; but he was subsequently cashiered, and, it has been said, subjected to the degradation of the bastinado.

He was reinstated in his rank in 1873, when Tewfik Pasha came to the throne. He was made *Amir-ali*, or colonel of a regiment; but this neither satisfied his ambition, nor removed his thirst for vengeance on those who had made him suffer punishment and humiliation.

Many things made Arabi the idol of the ignorant Egyptian soldiers. He had won among all ranks a great reputation for piety. He had, during the period of his degradation, devoted himself to scientific studies, and thoroughly acquired a knowledge of reading and writing.

By his influence among the troops he speedily established a kind of military dictatorship, by which he overawed the Khedive, and defied his Ministry.

He made the former a captive in

his own palace, where he compelled him to bestow upon himself—Arabi Bey—the post of Minister of War; and among his first acts in that character was the promotion of himself and other military conspirators to the rank of Pashas, with all the usual emoluments; and, for nearly a year before the bombardment of Alexandria, the actual ruler of Egypt was not Tewfik, but Arabi.

Early in 1882 the crisis came. Against the life of the latter official, forty officers of rank, all Circassians, were charged with conspiracy; and before midsummer, a judgment was pronounced, by which they were all degraded, and sentenced to exile in the Soudan—a province concerning which we shall have much to write at a future time—but eventually they were sent to Constantinople.

From these proceedings Tewfik withheld his approval; and the sentences were then commuted into banishment alone, the officers retaining their rank in his army; but no sooner was this arrangement made known, than the Ministry defied his authority, and attempted to convoke the Chamber of Notables, even though the action of the Pasha had been fully approved by the Sultan at Constantinople, as suzerain of Egypt, and while Britain and France threatened to enforce their joint control.

Arabi treated the warning of the Powers with indifference. Order and law had ceased; an attitude dangerous and vindictive was assumed to Christian residents of all denomina-

tions and countries; and a desire of securing Egypt for the Egyptians alone, began to manifest itself, and perhaps not unnaturally. Thus the various Consuls, in alarm, sought from their Governments instructions suitable to the emergency.

A united demonstration in Egyptian waters was almost the immediate resolve of Britain and France; but Arabi, astute, brave, and determined, was not to be crushed by mere menaces. He left nothing undone to strengthen the military works of Cairo, called back to the colours all reserve forces, seized the Treasury to provide for the expenses of war, and was secretly encouraged by a shrewd knowledge that the two Powers about to make the demonstration against him had different views on the subject, and that hence it might prove a failure. “He knew that we would object to an occupation exclusively French, as the latter would object to one exclusively British. A Turkish gendarmerie was in vain suggested, and a knowledge of the mutual jealousies that existed between the two Powers encouraged Arabi in his career of rebellion, while he and the Sultan were supposed to be playing into each other’s hands, as the latter longed to recover that complete supremacy over the land of the Pharaohs which Mehemet Ali had wrested from Mahmoud seventy years before—a supremacy made more completely irrecoverable by the firman of 1873, which sanctioned the full autonomy of Egypt, and enacted the law of primogeniture in favour of Ismail Pasha, the



grandson of Mehemet Ali, and father of Tewfik."

By the Egyptian people Tewfik

master, then the Khedive Ismail, was the first to present him with a son, and soon after the slave presented him also



TEWFIK PASHA, KHEDIVE OF EGYPT.

was more beloved than his two elder brothers, Prince Hussein-Kiamil, or Prince Hassan Pasha. His mother was a slave. The second wife of her

with a son, who was named Mohammed Tewfik; and in compliance with the customs of the East, she became the fourth wife of Ismail. "Then," says

Mr. Loftie, "commenced the negotiations and intrigues for altering the succession, and making it hereditary in Ismail's family. The second wife was her husband's favourite, and her son would be the heir. Fabulous sums have been named as having been spent on the Sultan and his advisers in order to obtain this favour. Just as the arrangements were brought to a suc-

of Arabi from Egypt, the removal of his two principal adherents, and the dissolution of the whole Cabinet.

These high-handed conditions were necessary to prevent mischiefs that might never be repaired, and the aim of the Powers was declared to be the restoration of Tewfik Pasha to that power and position in Egypt which were his by the right of inheritance.



LEFT BANK OF THE MAHMOUDIEH CANAL, ALEXANDRIA.

cessful issue, the son of the second wife died, so the son of the bondwoman became heir to the throne."

Tewfik was born in 1852, and married in 1873, Eminah Khanum, daughter of Il-Hawi Pasha, who was the mother of his heir, Abbas Pasha, born on the 14th July, 1874.

It was now patent that Arabi treated with scorn the allied naval demonstration; thus the British and French diplomatic agents in Cairo, about the end of May, 1882, delivered to the Ministerial Council an ultimatum, which demanded the exile temporarily

The Khedive accepted the ultimatum, and the resignation of the Ministry followed. Attempts to form a new one failed, and then Tewfik endeavoured to take command of the army; but it would have nothing to do with him. A general revolt of the troops was imminent, and he was compelled to re-appoint Arabi Minister of War.

While urged by Britain and France to resist Arabi and crush him, they as yet neglected to afford him the means of doing either. It was supposed that Arabi would succumb the



moment an Anglo-French fleet showed its colours in Egyptian waters; but that hope was not fulfilled. While the Sultan was pressed to send even one ship of war to Alexandria, to the end that the Egyptians might have ocular evidence of his being in the interest of the Khedive, Mr. Gladstone was stating in his place in Parliament that our fleet was going to Alexandria only to protect the lives and property of British subjects; that no force would be used, no troops landed, unless these were imperilled; "that it was probable that Arabi Pasha, who had completely thrown off the mask, would depose the Khedive and proclaim Halim Pasha in his place; but that Her Majesty's Government, being parties to placing the present Khedive on the throne, were pledged to maintain him there, especially as his Highness had observed his obligations with perfect honour."

So Egypt was now convulsed in all its provinces, and fearing the anarchy and outrages that were imminent, the wealthier European residents, merchants, and others began to leave the country, and a general flight of all the peaceful classes was restrained only by the British and French squadrons dropping their anchors off Alexandria on the 20th of May.

We have thus briefly endeavoured to give a general outline of the causes that led to our armed intervention in Egypt, where, in 1878, the Europeans numbered 68,635; the Greeks, French, and Italians were about 60,000, with a few other nationalities, and the

British were only 3,000; and prior to coming to the general story of the war a short glance at the component parts of the Egyptian people may not be out of place.

There are three classes of Arabs in the country:—The posterity of those adventurous warriors by whom the land was conquered under Amroo Ibn Al-As, the general of the Caliph Omar; the western Arabs, who are descended from the Saracens, who conquered the now modern kingdom of Fez and Morocco; and the wild Bedouins, or children of the Desert.

The first of these classes is a robust race, designated Fellaheen, who are usually husbandmen, artisans, and soldiers; the second are very similar; and the last, the "Dwellers in Tents," live in the sandy wilderness, almost unchanged in habits since the days of Abraham, and subsist chiefly by plunder and robbery.

"There is in the Arab," says Dr. Lepsius, "a remarkable mixture of noble pride and low avarice, which is at first quite incomprehensible to the European. His free, noble carriage, and imperturbable rest, seem to express nothing but a proud feeling of honour. But at the least prospect of profit this melts like wax in the sun, and the most debasing usage is of no consideration when money is at stake."

When they possess money they will submit to be flayed (says Mr. St. John) rather than part with it, and often refuse to pay their taxes till they have been well bastinadoed. For they know their Government, and are appre-

hensive that if they pay their taxes too readily they might be called upon for twice as much.

"The lower order of Egyptian Arabs," says Dr. Hume in his travels, "appeared to me to be a quiet and inoffensive people, with many good qualities. They are in general tall and well-made, possessing much muscular strength, yet of a spare habit. Upon the whole they are a fine race of men in their persons, and they are more active in agricultural employments than we should be led to imagine from seeing the better sort of them in towns, smoking and passing their time in listless indolence."

According to Dr. Bowring, the fellah is distinguished for his mild temper, his resigned disposition, his intense love of peace, and a horror of everything connected with war, to avoid which he inflicts upon himself the most dreadful mutilations, and even abandons his native home in the valley of the Nile, although his affection for the locality is such that he not unfrequently dies of home-sickness.

So many of them put out one eye, to avoid military service, that they were formed into one great battalion, known as the one-eyed regiment, for service in garrisons.

In Egypt there are eighteen distinct tribes of Bedouin Arabs, who live in rude tents, which they convey from wady to wady. Their food consists of the desert cow, the flesh of gazelles and birds, a few dried dates, and bread made of maize-flour and water. They are daring in war and adventure, de-

voted to their chiefs, like the Scottish Highlanders of old, and their personal appearance is fine, their physiognomy particularly so, and their costume is wild, flowing, and picturesque. Some of the desert warriors attain the age of one hundred or one hundred and ten years, says Mr. St. John; but no example of such longevity in Turk or fellah inhabiting the Nile valley has ever been known.

The Copts are supposed to be the descendants of the oldest race of Egyptians, and are now the feeble remnant of a once great Christian population. They are chiefly to be found in Upper Egypt. Their hue is yellow, with features somewhat of a Mulatto cast. They were the slaves of the Turks, and are still equally detested by them and the common people. In the Coptic churches, says Ebers, "most of the worshippers have grave, kind faces, less sharply cut and of a lighter shade of brown than those of the Arabs, and they are dressed in dark colours; it is rare to see a turban of any shade but blue or black."

The Turks of Egypt, few in number now, are chiefly to be found in Cairo, and though they have been far from favourable to the advancement of useful institutions, they now monopolise most of the official positions in the country.

Till lately the Mamelukes were a fourth race of people in Egypt. They consisted of Georgian and Circassian slaves, bought by the Fatimite Caliphs and trained for military service.

"The Negro races of Southern Egypt," says a statistical writer, "differ



considerably from those of the Senegal coast. Their features certainly possess the same common distinguishing characteristics; but there seems greater aptness for conforming to the require-

when they possess authority over others they wield it with no sparing hand; and it is sometimes very distressing to look on their cruelty and indifference to the sufferings of others."



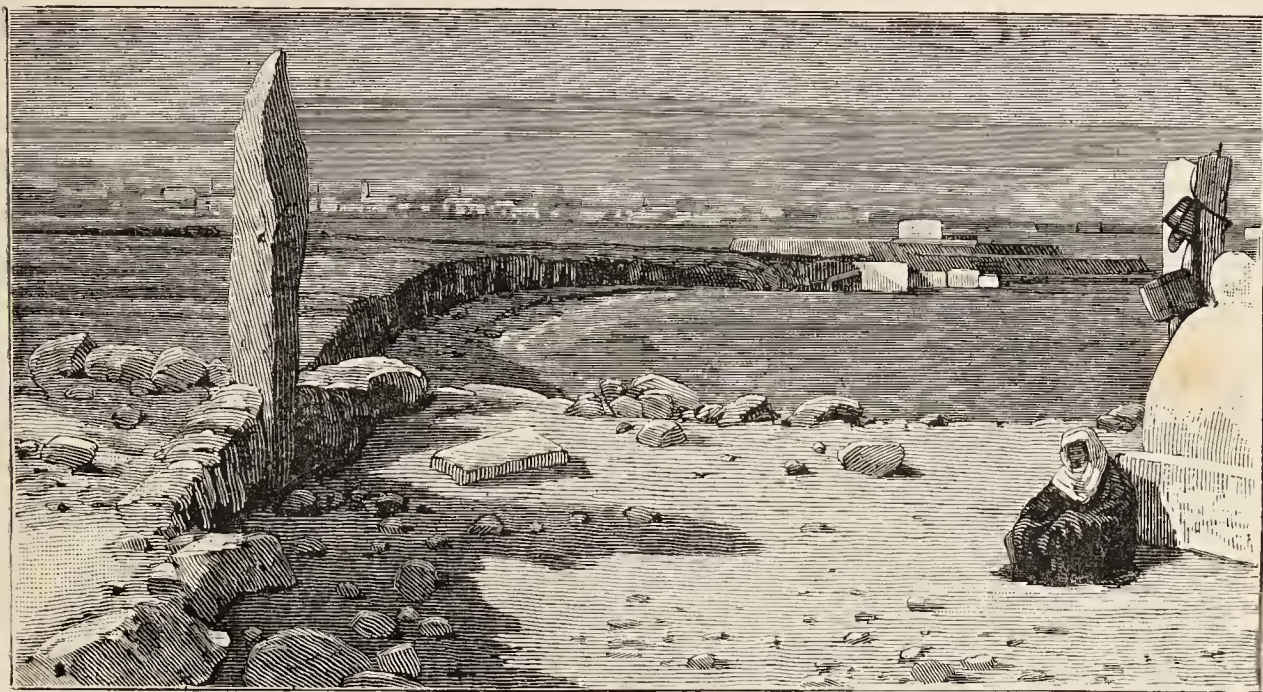
COPT (CHRISTIAN DESCENDANT OF ANCIENT EGYPTIANS).

ments of a more advanced state of being. Generally, as house-servants, and oftener as stewards of farms and occupations involving like duties, they prove both competent and correct; but

Such were the various races whom Arabi Pasha hoped to weld into one mass, and with one purpose, when he inscribed on his banners—

“EGYPT FOR THE EGYPTIANS!”





VIEW OF ALEXANDRIA, FROM RAMLEH.

## CHAPTER III.

### THE BOMBARDMENT OF ALEXANDRIA.

Admiral Sir F. Beauchamp Seymour—The Egyptian Fortifications—The Ships of the British Fleet—Ultimatum of the Allied Powers—The Massacre of June 11—The Attractions of Alexandria—Preparing for Action—The First Shot—Details of the Action—Attack of the Gunboats—"Volunteers for Shore"—Losses on both Sides—the Khedive's Palace in Flames—The White Flag of Truce—The Admiral's Despatch.

THE defiance by Arabi Pasha of the power of Great Britain was soon to result in his being taught a lesson never to be forgotten.

Of course, the only actual interest we had in Egypt, apart from its peace and prosperity, was in the protection of the Suez Canal and the retention of it for our commerce with our Indian empire. At this time there was no distinct proof that Arabi had any intention of interfering with the canal, though it was not improbable that, if hard pressed, he might do so in a spirit of vengeance; but when hostilities had fairly begun it was somewhat perplexing to the British Government to dis-

cover that seemingly the Sultan, Tewfik the Khedive, and Arabi Pasha, were so mutually satisfied with each other, that when a conference was proposed the first-named personage declared it was unnecessary, and ere long a plot for the destruction of the canal was discovered on a plan laid down by a Russian officer.

After coming from Suda Bay, the British fleet, in conjunction with that of France, anchored off Alexandria on the 20th of May, 1882.

The Vice-Admiral in command, Sir Frederick Beauchamp Paget Seymour, was the eldest son of Sir Horace B. Seymour, by his marriage with a



daughter of Sir Lawrence Palk, Bart., of Haldon House, Devonshire. He entered the navy in 1833, and at the present crisis was in his sixty-first year. In 1840 he was promoted to the rank of mate; two years after he was lieutenant, and commander in 1847, and in 1848-9 commanded H.M.S. *Harlequin*. During the war in Burmah, in 1852-3, he acted as A.D.C. to General Godwin, and was posted in 1854.

He led the stormers of the troops at the capture of the great Pegu Pagoda in "the Land of Gold," and was four times mentioned in the Gazettes. He then obtained command of the *Meteor*.

From 1868 to 1870 he was private secretary to the First Lord of the Admiralty; and from 1874 to 1877 he commanded the Channel Fleet, and, two years subsequently, the Mediterranean squadron.

He had obtained complete information at an early period that the Egyptians were preparing to bar the harbour channel by sinking barges laden with great stones. He therefore informed Toulba Pasha that if the work of strengthening the fortifications did not cease he would fire on them.

The Pasha replied that no such works were in progress; but the admiral discovered that the work—if it ceased by day—went on vigorously by night. An accusation of this only drew forth fresh and bolder denials, till, to the consternation of the Egyptians and confusion of Toulba Pasha, Admiral Seymour suddenly turned the electric lights from the ship tops full upon the forts and harbour.

This sudden and bewildering illumination revealed the Egyptian troops swarming in hundreds, busy on the works with shovels and wheelbarrows, some forming batteries and others mounting guns; and it was now evident that if our fleet was to obey orders, no other course remained than, by sheer dint of cannon shot, to involve the whole place in ruins.

The defences of Alexandria at this time are thus detailed in Colonel Vogt's concise account of the war, on the authority of Admiral Von Henke, of the German Navy.

"The fortifications consist, in the first place, of a wall with towers, beginning at the east harbour, and enclosing the town to the north, east, and south. Four fortified gates break this enclosure, those of Ramleh, Rosetta, Moharrem Bey, and the one near Pompey's Pillar. Towards the south and south-west there are only small and insignificant open bastions; but the actual harbour defences are of great importance.

"Fort Marabout is built on an island to the extreme west, and was armed with 12-inch 18-ton guns, two 9-inch 12-ton guns, twenty 32-pounders, and five mortars. Fort Mex, with the adjacent works and batteries, numbered fifty-six guns, of which seven were heavy rifled Armstrongs.

"Among the adjacent works was a redoubt with seven guns; a tower with two; Fort Kamaria with five; Omuk Kubebe with eighteen cannons; and Fort Tsale.

"Towards the inner harbour lies Fort

Gabarrie, and Fort Napoleon still farther north-east.

"The Lighthouse Battery, on the southern front of the Ras-el-Tin peninsula, was armed with six rifled muzzle-loaders, one rifled 40-pounder, and twenty-eight smooth-bores. Between this and the Hospital Battery were eight rifled breechloaders, and twenty-seven smooth-bores, mounted on earthworks. Then comes Fort Ada with five rifled muzzle-loaders, and twenty smooth-bores; and on the north-east, Fort Pharos, with eight rifled muzzle-loaders and thirty-seven smooth-bores, which took a prominent part in the fight.

"The heaviest artillery in these forts consisted of 18-ton and 12-ton guns of the old Woolwich pattern, which were made by Sir William Armstrong at Elswick, for the Egyptian Government, in 1868 and subsequent years. The guns of a larger size fired 400lb. Palliser shells, with a charge of 50 lbs. of powder. These shells are capable, with a favourable angle of impact, of piercing 12-inch armour plates."

Such was the somewhat formidable armament to which our fleet was opposed—those boasted ironclads, turret and broadside ships, of a construction and weight of metal new in war, as our last naval engagement, twenty-five years before, had seen the last of the old "wooden walls."

It consisted of eight ironclads and five gun-vessels, and was as follows:—

*Alexandra* (Flagship): armed with two 25-ton guns, and ten of 18 tons each; armour, 8 to 12 inches thick.

*Inflexible*: armed with four guns of 81 tons each; armour, 16 to 24 inches thick.

*Temeraire*: armed with four guns of 25 tons each, and four of 18 tons each; armour 8 to 10 inches thick.

*Superb*: armed with sixteen guns, four being of 25 tons, and four of 12 tons each; armour 10 to 12 inches thick.

*Sultan*: armed with eight 18-ton guns, and four 12-ton guns; armour, 6 to 9 inches thick.

*Monarch*: armed with four 25-ton guns, and two of 6½ tons each; armour, 8 to 10 inches thick.

*Invincible*: armed with fourteen guns, two being of 12 tons each; armour, 5 to 6 inches thick.

*Penelope*: armed with ten 12-ton guns; armour, 5 to 6 inches thick.

This ponderous and prodigious armament was supported by the gunboats: these were the *Bittern*, *Cygnets*, *Beacon*, *Condor*, and *Decoy*, armed each with three guns, and, like the ironclads, all furnished with Gatling and Nordenfeldt guns of the most approved patterns, and with torpedo apparatus.

The ultimatum of the two allied powers was presented on the 25th of May to the Government of Egypt, and the 28th saw Arabi Pasha re-appointed by the vacillating Khedive Minister of War, as already stated.

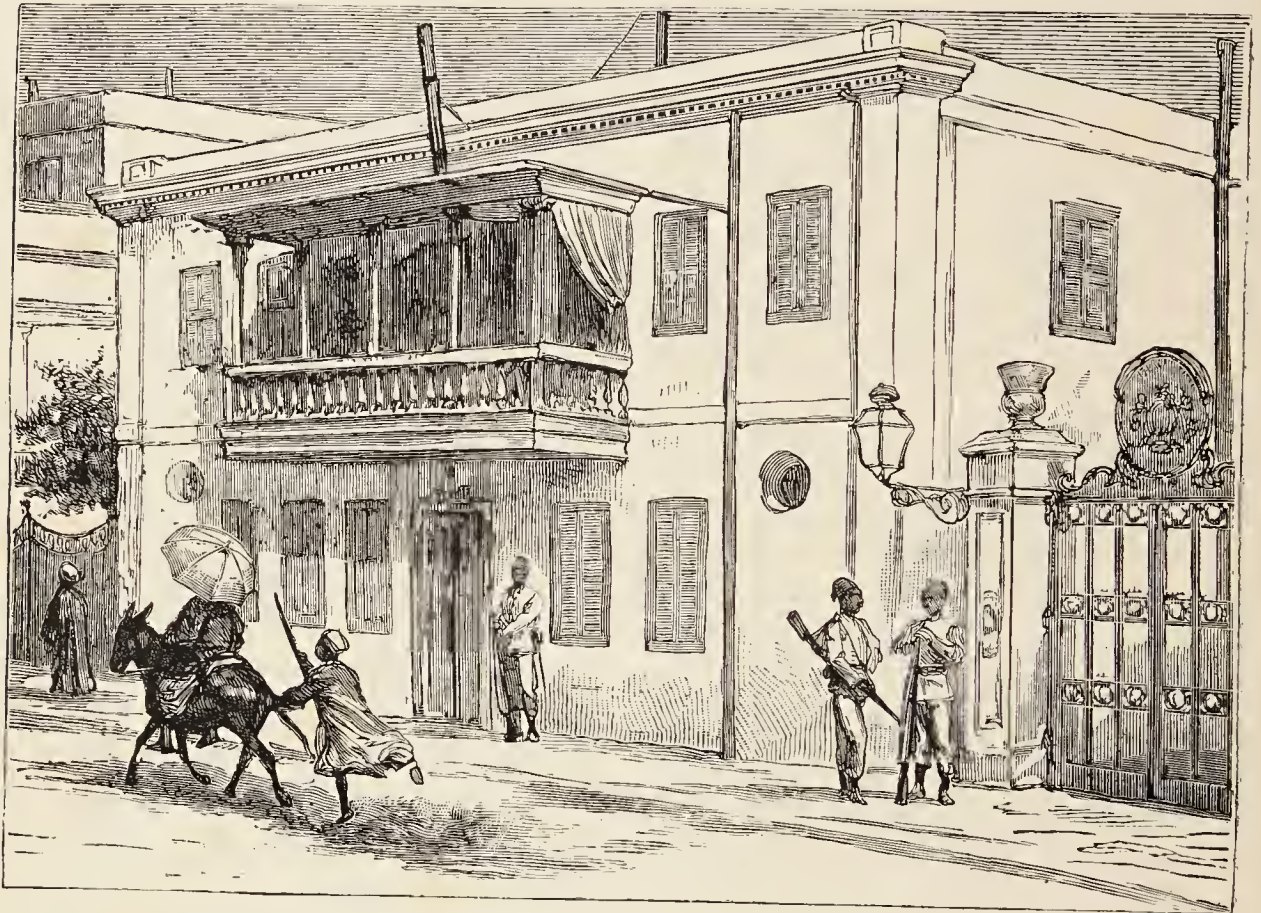
Fourteen days afterwards, on the 11th of June, while our fleet was quietly watching and waiting the progress of events, there occurred in Alexandria the first of those massacres which so justly exasperated the people of the British Isles.

A quarrel took place in the evening between a Maltese and an Arab, when the former poniarded the latter, and thus began a deadly street brawl in which some three hundred persons were killed or maimed. The Greek and Italian consuls were severely



wounded, and the British consul was savagely handled by a native mob. Armed with heavy bludgeons, the Arab ruffians of the city maltreated every European they could find; while the latter, encouraged by the presence of

presence of the Consuls, whom he summoned to the Ismaïlia Palace, Cairo, promised to secure the lives and property of all Europeans, while Arabi undertook "to faithfully execute all the behests of the Khedive, and to



THE BRITISH CONSULATE, ALEXANDRIA, BEFORE THE RIOT.

the allied squadron, were not slow in opening a fire on their assailants from the windows of their houses. Thus the most dreadful uproar prevailed, and the engineer of H.M.S. *Superb*, who chanced to be on shore, was murdered.

Mansions were wrecked, shops and stores pillaged, while the police looked placidly on, and left to the Egyptian troops the task of restoring order.

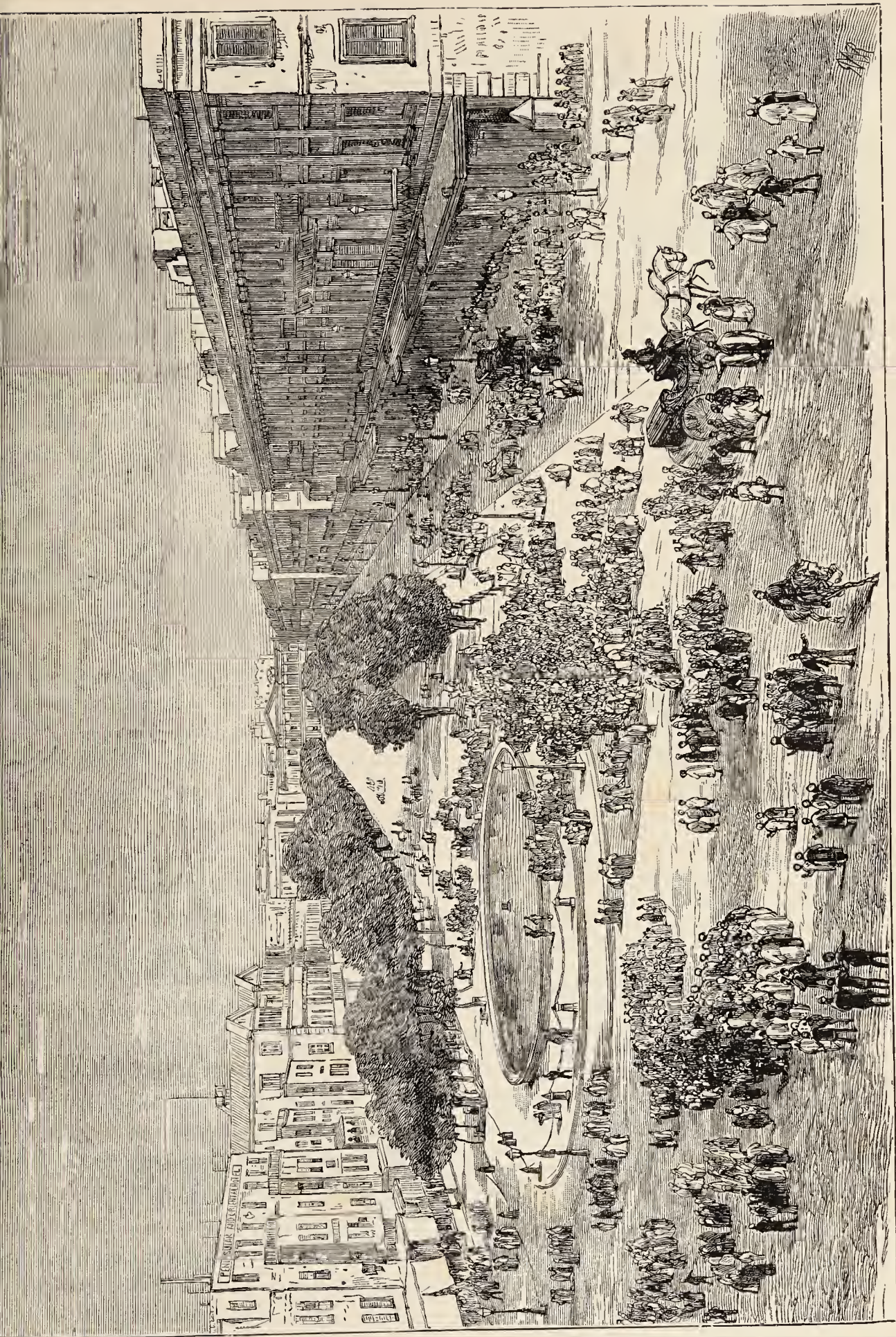
On the following day, Tewfik, in

put a stop to preaching in mosques, all seditious meetings, and the hostile language used by the native press."

After this Tewfik and Dervish Pasha departed for Alexandria, leaving the management of everything to Arabi, who rode to the railway station by the side of the Khedive's carriage, as if to show how firm and friendly were the relations between them.

It was soon evident that nothing





THE GREAT SQUARE, ALEXANDRIA, SCENE OF THE RISING ON JUNE 11 AGAINST THE EUROPEAN INHABITANTS.



remained for the Powers to do but to drive Arabi out of Egypt, and reduce the army—a force of 12,000 strong (Col. Vogt says 8,000) was in Alexandria, under Dervish Pasha, who claimed the command of it.

The Khedive seemed to rule at Alexandria, but Arabi was still paramount at Cairo, where—as if to add to the mysteries of Eastern diplomacy—the Sultan sent Arabi an order of the highest distinction.

When the 6th of July came Sir Beauchamp Seymour sent a missive to the native authorities at Alexandria, threatening that if the work of erecting armed batteries went on he would assuredly bombard the town on the following Tuesday.

The official reckoning of the population of Alexandria in 1872—ten years before this crisis—was given as 212,000 souls. Of this total 48,000 were said to be Europeans, the motley remainder being made up of Arabs, Copts, Greeks, Armenians, Jews, Maltese, Levantines, and every shade of mixed blood from Tunis to the Dardanelles. But, as it is contrary to Islamism to number a people, it is at all times difficult to obtain correctly the population of a Mohammedan country.

Almost everything at Alexandria that can be deemed a relic of the past lies outside its inner wall. Surrounded on one side by the sea, and on the other by the sands of the desert, Alexandria occupies, so to say, almost an insular situation.

No two accounts of Alexandria re-

semble each other, says the author of “Egypt and Nubia,” writing in 1845. “The number of spacious okillas inhabited by European merchants; the new detached houses erected in various quarters by Turks and Franks,” he continues; “the elegant and well-furnished shops; the mosques, convents, villas, and palaces, situated within the walls, render its aspect gay and agreeable. As a place of residence it is undoubtedly preferable to any other city in Egypt; indeed, it would in many respects bear a comparison with some of the seaport towns of Italy or France. Two small theatres, with temporary decorations and scenery, and supported by amateurs, have been established by French and Italian residents. Other amusements adapted to the taste of civilised nations are likewise obtainable: music parties, conversazioni, soirées, balls, routs, dinners, wine, and dancing girls, &c. Latterly the Pasha has affected extreme strictness on the subject of the Ghawazi, who are forbidden to visit professionally the houses of Europeans; but they still exhibit at the coffee-houses, of which there are numbers in Alexandria. Here, while sipping your mocha and flourishing a palm-flapper to drive away the flies, you may behold the performances of the *artiste*, or listen to the tales of some wandering story-teller, who has by accident found his way to the coast. A book-club, consisting of the most respectable residents, has been established; and a newspaper in French and Arabic is published by the Pasha.” Since those days many other papers

have been published in Alexandria, where, says the author of "Egypt as it Is," "If generally the scene that now meets the eye of the tourist, can no longer be called Arabian Nights-like, it is still such as no European city can boast of."

Strings of tall camels file solemnly through the picturesque Bazaar laden with merchandise; the native gentleman wears his capacious turban and flowing robes; ladies on donkeys ride past in black *babaras*; the carriages may be European, but they are driven by men in Oriental dresses, and preceded by bare-legged Arab runners; while Greeks, Arabs, and Syrians, present every variety of costume. Such was the city thus menaced by the enormous guns of our ironclads. Before opening fire upon it, Admiral Seymour signalled for his ships to take up their positions; on which the French fleet, instead of co-operating, got up all its steam power and bore away off to sea.

The *Sultan*, *Superb*, and *Alexandra*, got under weigh in a line, north-east by east, some 1,500 yards off the bastions that enclosed the palace, and off Fort Ada; outside of these ships lay the *Cygnets*, *Condor*, and *Decoy* gunboats.

Off the breakwater lay the *Inflexible* and *Temeraire*; off the harbour mouth lay the *Monarch*, *Invincible*, and *Penelope*, with the *Beacon* and *Bittern* gunboats, between the lighthouse on the breakwater and the batteries raised mid-way from the former and the lines of rail that ran to Cairo along the bank of Cape Marabout.

It was about 9 o'clock in the evening of Monday, the 10th July, when the *Monarch*, *Penelope*, and *Invincible*, steamed out towards Fort Mex. On board every light was extinguished, and the most perfect silence was rigidly enjoined. "Cautiously each great ironclad seemed to feel her almost noiseless way through the devious channels and troublesome harbours, where—even in the sunshine—every care is requisite for the steerage, especially of a ship drawing such a depth of water as the *Invincible*. But quiet and silent though the movements of the three ironclads were, those on shore were not ignorant of them, for suddenly—to add to the danger and difficulty of egress—the brilliant harbour light, which had been casting a path of radiance across the water, was extinguished; but the ships were nobly handled; the shallows were left astern, the new ground was reached, and the anchors were let go."

At four next morning the crews were all at their quarters, each officer at the head of his division with sword and pistol. The ships were then hove short on their cables, *i.e.*, taut towards the anchors, and under weigh; next, the signal was made to prepare for action, and though quiet, still, and silent, under the force of discipline, the men's faces flushed and brightened, and all were in the highest spirits, for the long delay and crooked diplomacy were ended at last.

The turret-guns of the *Monarch* required an all-round range of cannonade, and she was to engage under steam, but her companions being two broadside



ships, let their anchors go again; while the *Inflexible* and *Temeraire* steamed slowly, like great leviathans, to assail Fort Mex (or Meks) and enforce the

the reach of mishap; and now in the batteries and between the deep embrasures of them, the Egyptian gunners could be seen in watchful and anxious



HOUSES AT THE OLD PORT, ALEXANDRIA.

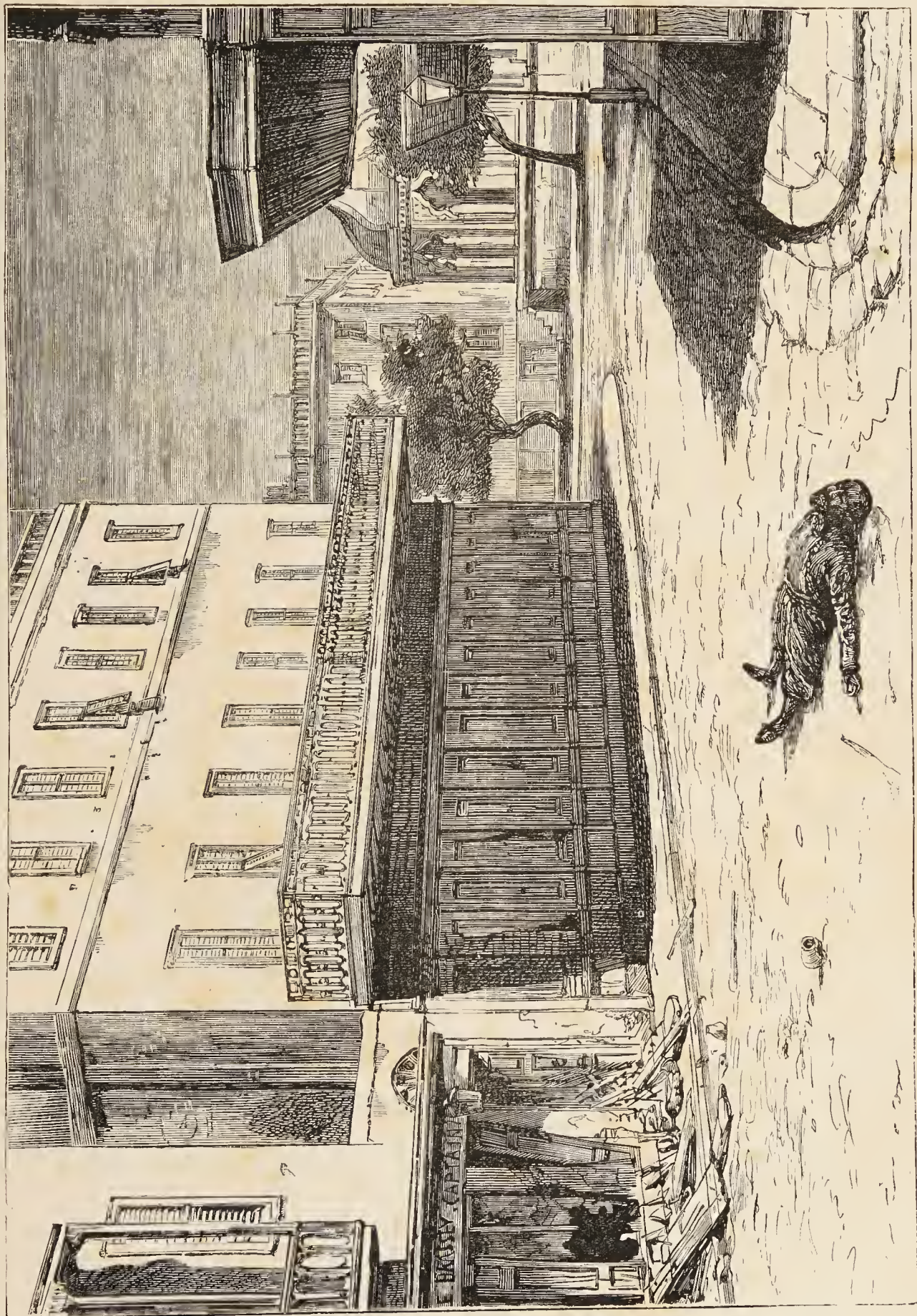
attack on the long line of armed works, flanked on the right by Fort Sale or Tsale.

By this time the inner and outer harbours were deserted, the ships of every nation and description having anchored outside in safe places beyond

groups beside their levelled guns, and, to the joy of our sailors, it was evident that they meant to fight.

At a quarter past five a steamer came out with a missive to the Admiral from the Egyptian Ministry, deprecating hostilities, offering to dismount





"DESERTED:" CORNER OF THE RUE DES SEURS, ALEXANDRIA, AFTER THE MASSACRE OF JUNE 11.



their guns and satisfy the demands of Great Britain; but he replied "that the time for negotiations was past."

The vessel steamed away, and the *Alexandra*, with the Admiral's flag flying, came to anchor at a distance of thirteen hundred yards from the shore.

"All ready for action," was the signal now made by every ship, at a time when sea, shore, and city, lay steeped in the morning splendour of the Egyptian sun.

The order was given for the entire fleet to load with common shell, at thirty minutes past six o'clock, and at seven, the dreadful bombardment was inaugurated by one gun from the *Alexandra*. It boomed over the water, and the missile it sped went with a mighty crash into the Egyptian works.

No return shot came as yet, but the gunners on shore could be seen frantically loading their cannon, and the Admiral signalled to begin independent firing; and then, as Campbell wrote of another bombardment,

"Each gun,  
From its adamantine lips  
Spread a death-shade round the ships,  
Like the hurricane eclipse  
Of the sun!"

A dense cloud of sulphurous vapour quickly enshrouded the entire fleet, while the din of the awful cannonade made sea and sky vibrate. Below was the deep hoarse booming of the largest cannon the world had seen, with the fiery rush of explosive rockets; above, the ceaseless rattle and rolling fire of the pestilent Gatlings and Nordenfeldt guns in the ships' tops; for all that

matured science and modern skill could add to the inhuman science of death, mutilation, and dire destruction, was at work now.

The explosive rockets were meant to set edifices on fire, and did so, in many instances without fail. The smoke became instantly so dense from the commencement of the action, that nothing could be seen of the shore batteries but the humming of their shot and shell overhead, while enormous jets spouting upward from the water, showed that the Egyptians were responding, though somewhat at random; and now a signal was made to cease firing for a time, that the clouds of the dense vapour might rise and float away.

Anon it rose like a curtain for an instant, but an instant only, as the firing was resumed, after a middy of the *Invincible* had been stationed in the maintop to indicate the exact direction in which the shells were to be thrown.

The shore batteries were firing with round shot chiefly; and thickly and heavily, but somewhat innocuously, these came thundering and crashing on the strongly-armoured hulls of our ironclads, where the atmosphere was so hot now, that those who manned the main-deck guns were steeped in perspiration and stripped to the waist.

On the ship-tops the ceaseless streams of balls from the Nordenfeldt and Gatling guns must have made it perilous work for the Egyptian gunners, and caused much of that slaughter which was afterwards ascertained to have been effected, while their own fire was

so badly delivered that most of their shot flew over our ships.

It was difficult for our gunners to hit upon the exact locality of the battery embrasures, seen as they were through the smoke and only dimly and at times. The *Monarch*, however, by eight in the morning, had utterly disabled the battery to which she was opposed, and, leaving the buildings within it a mass of flames, steamed away to reinforce the other ships which were cannonading Fort Mex, where—within an hour after—every gun was dismantled, or silent, save four which were handled under excellent cover, and gave no small trouble to the assailants.

These four guns were specially trained against the *Invincible*, and as every one of their shot told every time, they must have been worked by able cannoners; but by eleven they were silenced; Fort Mex was a mass of ruins, and all its defenders were killed or wounded.

Long ere this was achieved, the guns of Fort Marabout had opened on the assailants of Fort Mex; but Lord Charles Beresford, with his gunboat the *Condor*, supported by the *Beacon*, steamed in shore and attacked. Indirected, the heavy fire of the fort swept clear over the hulls of the little gunboats, the armament of which ere long silenced it. By this time a strong tower of Fort Pharos had been severely breached; the gap seemed to yawn, and the tower came thundering down in a heap of ruins.

Brandishing their sabres, and giving

a brilliant example to their gunners, the Egyptian officers were frequently seen exposing themselves on the coping of the parapets while directing the fire of their batteries. The booming of the guns while the conflict lasted was ceaseless, and the hurtling of their tremendous missiles through the hot air had a sound like that of distant thunder.

The Khedive's Palace on Ras-el-Tin ("the Cape of Figs"), frequently called the Harem Palace, was now nearly all a mass of flame, the result of our rocket practice; but the Egyptian fighting was well-nigh over in every quarter by noon; yet, the more completely to destroy everything defensive, the ships continued a deadly and destructive fire, and ere afternoon came, their shells and rockets had blown up most of the magazines; and one of great size near Fort Ada, which was exploded by the *Invincible*, seemed to send a cloud of stones and other débris to the very zenith.

At one o'clock, "Volunteers for shore" had been called for, on board the *Invincible*; and numbers of gallant fellows came hurrying forward for the perilous duty; but only twelve were accepted for that service, under Lieutenant Bradford, who was accompanied by Lieutenant Lambton and Major Tulloch, a gallant and most active officer.

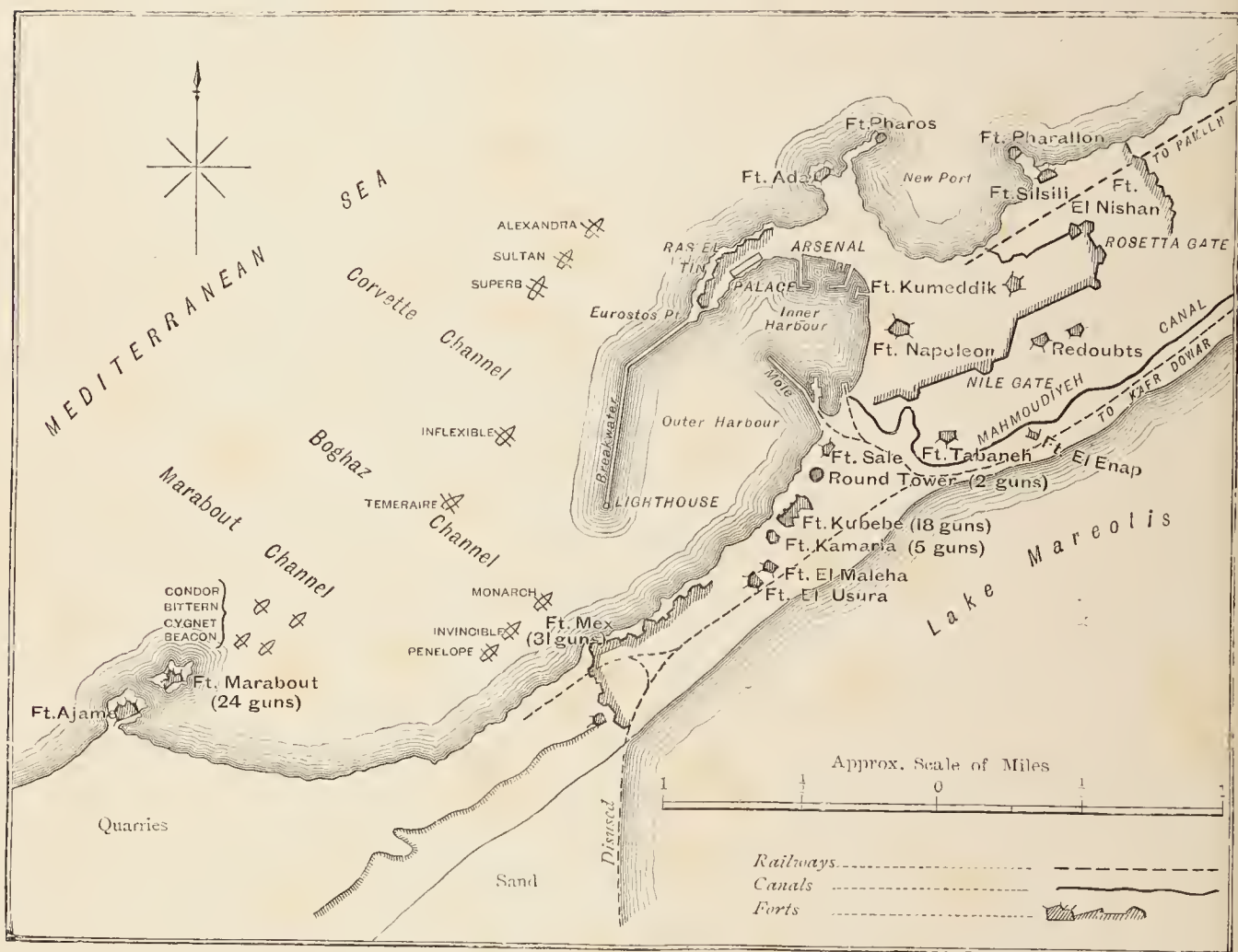
These volunteers were ordered to enter Fort Mex, and spike every gun there, which the fire of the ships had failed to disable—a duty full of the greatest peril, as it was very probable that troops might be concealed behind



the ruined works, for which they departed by boat, covered by the guns of the *Condor* and *Bittern*.

They swam ashore through surf that was rolling heavily; but encountered no other danger. The fort was gar-

Our total casualties were only five men killed and twenty-seven wounded; while, of the Egyptians, not less than two thousand were said to be lying dead among the ruined batteries, which they defended, till they crumbled be-



PLAN OF THE BOMBARDMENT OF ALEXANDRIA.

risoned now by only the dead and the dying; and, after bursting some guns by gun-cotton charges, the volunteers returned in safety to the ship.

The damage our fleet endured was of the most trivial description, especially when contrasted with the appalling loss it had inflicted on the enemy.

neath their feet. The real Egyptian loss was never known. Colonel Vogt, an impartial writer, puts it at only 900 killed and wounded, of whom 170 were sent to Cairo. Of the ships opposed to Fort Mex, the *Invincible* was struck repeatedly; the *Penelope* only five times, the *Monarch* not once.





THE BOMBARDMENT OF ALEXANDRIA.



Till half past five o'clock in the evening the ships continued their fire, on the long-since silenced batteries; and when they ceased, "After the stupendous cannonading, and combination of other hideous sounds on sea and shore for so many hours, the cessation of them all was like the breaking of some strange spell, and the members of the fleet, as they saw the whole sea face of Alexandria one mass of ruins, could scarcely realise the fact that the first great fight with the enormous weapons of modern warfare had been fought and ended."

A dark sulphurous cloud—the result of the double cannonading—overhung Alexandria like a funeral pall, and amid it Pompey's Pillar towered aloft. This cloud the sea-breeze failed to disperse, and the lurid flames from the burning palace and other buildings shot their forked tongues redly against it, while the fleet was drawing off shore, and together, from the various points it had assumed for the work of destruction; and none on board knew what had been passing in the city during all that calamitous day, or how the events thereof had affected an insubordinate army and a fanatical population.

The monetary cost of this bombardment to the nation was great. Every shot fired from the 80-ton guns of the *Inflexible* cost the Treasury £25 10s., and all the others of the fleet were in the same ratio.

The great palace at Ras-el-Tin blazed redly all night, and the flames of other conflagrations rose elsewhere, and were

beheld with consternation by the unhappy European refugees, who crowded to our ships, and knew that all they possessed on earth was perishing by fire and pillage.

It is said that notwithstanding the destruction that was achieved, so dissatisfied were naval officers with the short-range firing of the large guns on board the *Inflexible* and other ironclads, that a Court of Inquiry would be held, for the purpose of considering and reporting as to changes which were deemed to be necessary.

On the 12th of July it was discovered, by telescope, that Fort Marabout and a Moncrieff battery near the Harem Palace were still in a position to give annoyance, and that even if these were disabled, there were other works beyond them capable of resistance. The intentions of the Admiral to destroy them were delayed for a space by the Egyptians hoisting a white flag of truce on shore; and after the sun rose, a long swell, that came from seaward, made the ironclads roll heavily and strain on their moorings.

The various captains of the fleet deemed the sea too heavy then for gunnery operations, as all aim would be doubtful, and the city beyond the batteries would certainly suffer by the shells flying over them.

Ere long some bodies of troops were seen at work repairing the damages in the forts on Ras-el-Tin; but on the *Temeraire* and *Inflexible* throwing six rounds of shot and some shrapnell shell among them with disastrous effect, the sappers fled, and the firing ceased.

On a white flag being hoisted at the Lighthouse, Flag-lieutenant the Hon. H. Lambton, a son of the Earl of Durham, went in shore with the *Bittern* gunboat, to ascertain the intentions of the enemy, which resulted in his discovering that the fugitive sappers, to the number of 160, had taken refuge in some casemates close by; and he also saw an Egyptian general—supposed to be Arabi himself—surrounded by his staff, on horseback.

At three in the afternoon, the *Bittern* was seen to put about and steam from the harbour, and the arsenal, where the offices of the Minister of War and Marine were, Lambton signalling as he came along, that all negotiations had failed; and that he had informed the authorities we should pound the remaining batteries at half-past three.

The flag of truce had been hoisted as a deliberate *ruse*, by the commandant of the Hospital Battery, to get his men away in safety; and Lieutenant Lambton reported that while the *Bittern* was in shore, large bodies of troops were seen quitting the barracks in heavy marching order; and that the Ministry had no proposals to make of any kind, and would give no authority for the occupation of Fort Mex.

On speculation, a shot from the *Inflexible* was thrown into it, about five in the evening, when the ship was rolling heavily, though the weather was serene and beautiful. The shot struck precisely the point aimed at, and set the building there on fire; but no sign of life seemed therein; and the Admiral naturally thought it strange that the

Ministers of the Khedive, whom we had come to support, should refuse us permission to occupy a fort abandoned by their own troops.

A large white flag was again seen displayed on shore, at six in the evening, while another conflagration on a grand and terrible scale, burst out in the unfortunate city. On this, Sir Beauchamp Seymour, sent an officer to express his indignation at the repeated display of these delusive flags; that he would deem the next a sign of a general capitulation, and act in accordance with it.

The officer who bore this message, returned, after some delay, to state, that he had totally failed to open a communication with any responsible person; that the arsenal was now deserted, and the scenes in the city were awful. Fire seemed to envelop the whole European quarter, and the general impression seemed to be that the Arab mob were engaged in pillage and in the massacre of all Christians who failed to effect concealment or escape.

The following was the brief dispatch of the Admiral to the Secretary of the Admiralty, detailing these important events:—

“H.M.S. *Invincible*, Alexandria,  
“ July 14th, 1882.

“SIR,—I have the honour to request that you will acquaint the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that in consequence of the arduous nature of my duties since the 11th inst., I regret I am unable to send a detailed account at present of the attack on the forts of Alexandria.

“Having failed to obtain compliance with the demands I was directed to make to the *de facto* rulers of Egypt, I attacked the batteries on the



northern face of Alexandria and the south-western works simultaneously, on the morning of the 11th inst. and succeeded in silencing the forts; at 5.30 p.m. I made a signal to cease firing.

"On the morning of the 12th I ordered the *Temeraire* and *Invincible* to engage Fort Pharos, and after two or three shots had been fired, a flag of truce was hoisted on Fort Ras-el-Tin, and I sent my Flag-Lieutenant, the Hon. Hedworth Lambton, to discover the reason, and from his report there is no doubt it was simply a *ruse* to obtain time, and, as negotiations failed, my demand being to surrender the batteries commanding the Boghaz Channel, one shot was fired into the Mex Barracks, when a flag of truce was again hoisted. I then sent Commander Morrison into the harbour in the *Helicon*, and, on his going on board the Khedive's yacht *Maharoussa*, he found she had been deserted, and he reported, on his return after dark, his belief that the town had been evacuated.

"Yesterday morning I steamed into the harbour in the *Invincible*, with the *Penelope* and *Monarch* following, and landed a party to take possession of Ras-el-Tin.

"At 4.45 His Highness the Khedive arrived, and proceeded to the palace, where I placed a guard of 700 marines for his protection and to occupy the Peninsula. In the evening a party of Blue-jackets landed with a Gatling gun and cleared some streets of the Arabs, who were pillaging and setting fire to the town.

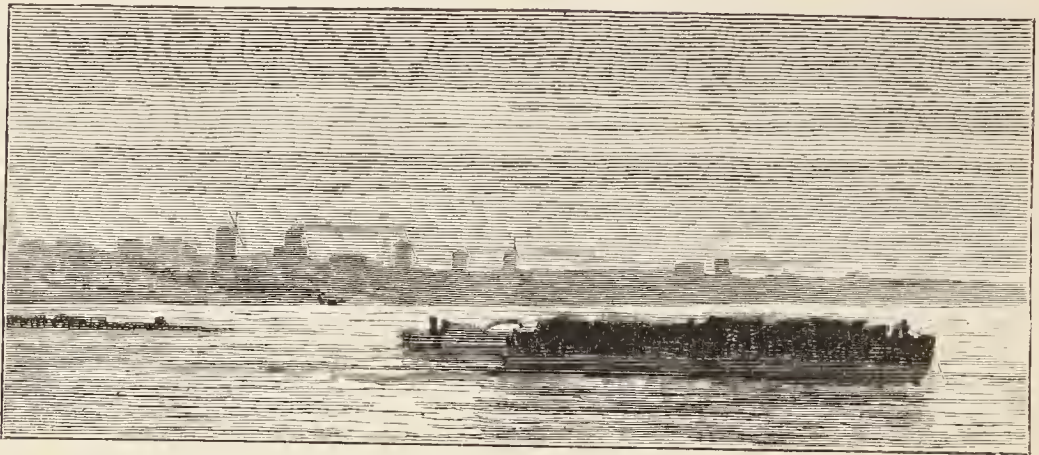
"I have to express great admiration of the manner in which the officers and men of the squadron carried out their various duties, reflecting the greatest credit on all concerned; and I would make special mention of Captain Walter Hart Grubbe, C.B., of the *Sultan*, and senior officer in command of the Northern Division.

"The Egyptians fought with determined bravery, replying to the hot fire poured into their forts from our heavy guns, until they must have been quite decimated. A detailed account of my proceedings, with copies of correspondence, will be forwarded as soon as possible.

"I have, &c.,

"F. BEAUCHAMP SEYMOUR,

"Admiral and Commander-in-Chief."



MILLS OF THE MEX, ALEXANDRIA.





THE KARMOUS SUBURB, ALEXANDRIA, WITH POMPEY'S PILLAR.

## CHAPTER IV.

### AFTER THE BOMBARDMENT.

Sir Beauchamp Seymour's Instructions—The Night of the Massacre—Mr. Ross's Reconnaissance—"Deserted"—Sack of the City—Landing the Naval Brigade—Tewfik's Terror—The Ruined Forts—Lord Charles Beresford and the Rioters—The Mahmoudiyeh Canal—Anarchy supreme.

MUCH misunderstanding at the time seemed to exist in the minds of many, with regard to what some deemed a wanton attack on Alexandria. It was described as war on Egypt without a formal declaration; but to describe it

so is, perhaps, to misrepresent its real character.

In the first place, the bombardment was resorted to as a measure of self-defence. With the instructions given to him, Sir Beauchamp Seymour could



not stand tamely by and permit the Egyptians to erect fresh batteries and arm them with heavy guns, for the avowed purpose of defying and fighting his fleet if that fleet was to act at all; and for its safety the Cabinet and the country held him responsible. To his repeated warnings Toulba Pasha returned promises which he never kept or intended to keep. In the second place, the then masters of Egypt were not its legal masters, for Arabi and the troops were in open rebellion against the Khedive, and, apparently, against the Sultan. He held one in thrall, and refused to obey the other, though decorated by him.

Thus we were at war, not with the rightful sovereign of Egypt, but with one who, whether he were patriot, as some alleged, or usurper, as others believed, might in any case prove seriously detrimental to our international rights and interests, and whom it was absolutely necessary to keep in check, at all events until the proposed Conference should have come to some decision with regard to the then position of Egyptian affairs.

When the Admiral thought the time had fully arrived when some attempt should be made to ascertain the state of that most unfortunate city, after the terrible bombardment it had undergone, he sent the First-Lieutenant of the *Invincible*, W. C. C. Forsyth, up the harbour in a steam-pinnace to explore, while Mr. Ross, Purveyor of the fleet, who was well acquainted with Alexandria, volunteered, with great courage, to land and reconnoitre in person.

Prior to this the Admiral and his staff knew that the Grand Square, the Exchange, and the offices of the Telegraph Company, had been devastated, and a European clerk in the latter cruelly assassinated; that the mob had thrown open the prison gates; that awful horrors had been perpetrated, and that a hundred Christians of various nations, after defending themselves with desperation through a night of horrors, had fought a passage to the beach and been taken off by the boats of the British squadron.

These fugitives reported that it was Arabi Pasha, who, before he marched with his troops from it, had cast loose all the convicts on the doomed city, where, on being joined by the Arab roughs of the lowest class, and some hovering Bedouins (according to the *Daily News*), they proceeded to the work of sack and death, killing every Christian they could find, and giving to the flames the European quarter. All night the conflagration had raged, and all night shrieks of murder and despair were heard, with occasional explosion of fire-arms, the crash of falling roofs, pillars, and timber.

The journey of the little steam-pinnace up the empty and silent harbour was a peculiar and exciting one, and for aught those on board could tell, or know, the dark and gloomy houses by the water's-edge—rendered all the darker and gloomier by the background of flames, sparks, and smoke—might be full of Egyptian troops or armed insurgents; so they listened intently for any sound, and watched for any

sign of hostility, while the screw of the boat revolved slowly and almost silently.

A wharf was reached; Mr. Ross, with sword and revolver loaded, leaped upon it, and went forth alone on his most perilous enterprise, the pinnace, while receding a little from the land, remaining motionless. A most anxious quarter of an hour was passed by Lieutenant Forsyth and his little crew; then a footstep was heard; Mr. Ross appeared, and was instantly taken on board.

He reported that he had traversed for a considerable distance many streets, with which he was familiar, but he had seen no living being therein, and had fully ascertained that the city in that quarter was completely deserted.

On board our squadron general indignation was expressed at the alleged treachery of Arabi, who, by the repeated exhibition of sham flags of truce, had nullified the action of the Admiral for an entire day, while he was safely drawing off his troops to concentrate them at another point—marching them towards Damanhour and Rosetta. After the soldiers had pillaged the city to their hearts' content, on their departure the work was continued by the infuriated mob, among whom were hundreds of women, who behaved like fiends. Every shop was gutted; the houses of the Europeans were burst open, and the inmates put to cruel deaths. The number massacred altogether has been estimated at 2,000.

The Admiral on hearing of all this,

ordered—as stated in his despatch—the *Invincible*, *Monarch*, and *Penelope*, to furnish a Naval Brigade of seamen and marines, with Gatling guns. At ten o'clock on Thursday morning, this force, with one day's water and provisions, landed at Ras-el-Tin, while another party proceeded to Fort Ku-bebe, and spiked, or destroyed with gun-cotton, a great many smooth-bore cannon.

Meanwhile a heavy swell was running in-shore from the Mediterranean, adding greatly to the misery of a number of fugitives, especially the women of various nationalities, whom the *Helicon* was distributing among the ships of the squadron.

Beyond the lighthouse lay the Arab quarter of the city, and it was found that every shell that missed the batteries in that direction had exploded there, filling the place with dead and wounded. It was also found that several hundreds of Egyptian soldiers had perished under our fire between Alexandria and Adjemi, and that when the Medway Fort blew up every creature in it was destroyed.

About the hour of three in the afternoon of the 13th the Admiral took possession of the palace of Ras-el-Tin, on which a guard of 700 marines was placed, when the terror-stricken Tewfik Pasha arrived there from Ramleh.

While at the latter place his life had been in deadly peril. By order of Arabi the palace there had been suddenly surrounded by two regiments of cavalry and one of infantry. A party



of the latter broke into the private apartments of the Khedive, crying that they had orders to slay him and nearly destroyed palace at Ras-el-Tin, and handed them over to the safe custody of the British Royal Marines.



ADMIRAL SIR F. BEAUCHAMP SEYMOUR.

(From a Photograph by J. Maclardy, Oswestry.)

burn the palace. Eventually, the loyalty of 500 men was secured by promises and gold, and they conducted Tewfik and Dervish Pashas to the

Then Sir B. Seymour, Sir Auckland Colvin, and Mr. Cartwright, visited Tewfik, who declined, as yet, to go on board the fleet, and expressed his in-



tention of remaining at Ras-el-Tin, whither came all his Ministry, Arabi and Toulba Pashas excepted.

A few hours prior to this some fighting had ensued between our Naval Brigade and the street Arabs, till the appearance of a Gatling gun put the

by heavy ordnance. The Pharos Fort was the Egyptian Gibraltar. No ship could pass from the eastward without coming under its formidable guns. No land force could approach from Aboukir, but it would be annihilated from the same quarter. It seems charac-



LIGHTHOUSE ON THE PHAROS ISLAND, ALEXANDRIA.

latter to flight, and some French ladies who were concealed in the vicinity were rescued, but in a pitiable state.

"I went all over Fort Ada and the Pharos Fort to-day," wrote the *Times* correspondent on Thursday. "The stores of Egyptian ammunition were abundant, showing that great preparation had been going on for a long time before the bombardment. The destruction all round was striking, but perhaps disappointing to one who had not realised the resisting power of some fortifications, even against 80-ton guns. To-day I have for the first time realised the effect that can be produced

teristic of all citizens of fortified towns to have some favourite fort or gun; and on the Sunday before the bombardment, crowds of natives passed to see, with their own eyes, the guns that were to destroy our fleet. It is hardly possible to describe the result. It will be remembered that, after destroying the Ras-el-Tin Fort, the great vessels moved eastward, and devoted all their attention to Fort Pharos and Fort Ada. Every shot told, and the Egyptian Gibraltar had evidently not been constructed for the *Inflexible*. There were perhaps a hundred guns of all sizes, and nearly every one had been hit,



ripped up from its stand, and hurled on its back. One was apparently untouched, and the shot was hanging to it, on the point of being lifted to the muzzle. The tower itself had disappeared—an exploded shell from the *Invincible* gave some idea of where it had been. I walked over the huge desolate fort, and found the one cat which seems to inhabit everything Egyptian. There were unpleasant sights, and signs of hasty flitting. At one corner a man had been cutting up some longcloth with the name of a Manchester firm conspicuously printed on it. He was sewing it up into shirts and drawers, and the needle was as he had left it. By the side of another was the book he had been reading, placed with leaves downward to keep his place. He had, apparently, been studying seaman's drill. I looted the book, as also some private correspondence which another man had not had time to open. In a corner a man had evidently been taking a meal of onions, pepper, and salt. He had cut through his onion, but before he had time to finish it, an *Invincible* 1,700-lb. shell had passed within a few yards of him. All along the roads were signs of precipitate flight, to facilitate which the white flag was hoisted."

The bombardment of this magnificent city, so long the emporium of Oriental commerce, produced dire consequences, which had not been foreseen, and to preclude which no measures were taken. "To Europe it seemed as if the British Government, when sanctioning that bombardment, had

failed to make adequate provision for the repression of the disorder, murder, and anarchy which followed the collapse of Arabi's authority." For miles along the line of his retreat the villagers were soon found to be starving; his soldiers robbed them of everything eatable and portable; and the whole way was littered by broken-down waggons and carriages, dead horses, and abandoned plunder. In this retreat the Egyptian troops were attacked by the Bedouins, whose hands are ever against all men. They killed fully 200, and carried off much spoil.

Marauders who were caught in the act were now shot publicly by our naval brigade in the great square; and Lord Charles Beresford was named chief of the British force which acted as police in the city. All incendiaries were shot without mercy; all men entering the city were disarmed at the gates; and the day after, Lord Charles's appointment was inaugurated by five executions for fire-raising, the flogging of twenty thieves, and the organisation of a detective police to search for suspected persons.

But Arabi's people now diverted the course of the Mahmoudiyeh Canal, which supplies the city with water, and which was formed with the view of establishing a communication between Alexandria and the Rosetta branch of the Nile at Fouah, a village of Lower Egypt opposite Atfieh.

This canal, which we may often have to refer to, is 48 miles in length, and has a mean depth considerably above

the level of the Nile. The work of constructing it was accomplished in twelve months, says a writer, "in 1819-20, by the labour of 250,000 men, 23,000 of whom perished under the severity of their task, and from want of food and pure water. It consisted mainly of cleaning out the bed of an ancient canal which existed on this line—and had been used so late as the time of the Venetians—and in shutting out the reflux of the sea into Lake Mareotis."

Its appearance, he adds, is uninteresting, the banks being unrelieved by any diversity of scenery, and the view on both sides extending over a dreary plain, interrupted here and there by vast mounds of rubbish, the *débris* of forgotten cities belonging to a long-distant past.

Meanwhile, Europeans were everywhere being barbarously murdered in cold blood by the Egyptians, and Arabi issued a proclamation in which he deliberately accused Tewfik Pasha of conspiring with infidels to effect the ruin of the land.

It was painfully evident on all hands that the reign of anarchy had begun. At Ismaïlia a European resident and his wife were murdered on the platform of the Tookh railway station. At Tantah two British subjects were dragged from the platform into a railway buffet, and were on the point of having their throats cut when they were rescued, and reached Port Said to relate that 100 of their compatriots had perished.

At Calicub a whole European family

was dragged from a railway train, flung on the line, and the engine run over them; at Zagazig a German was murdered; at Damanhour many Europeans were massacred, and at Damietta a fair-complexioned Syrian, who was supposed to be an Englishman, was dragged from a railway carriage, and put to death with fearful cruelty.

At Tantah—a great place for Mohammedan festivals, where sometimes a quarter of a million of pilgrims arrive thrice yearly to worship at the shrine of the Santon Seyyid al Bedowa—an Italian named Castelnova made his escape. He mentioned the number of Europeans whom he knew to have been there, and said that eighty-five in number at least had their bodies disembowelled, the viscera torn out and dashed against the house walls.

Two Englishwomen, to escape the assassins, threw themselves from a window, and were fatally injured. By order of Arabi, a train was prepared to carry away the survivors, but not before a Greek had been held stretched on the ground till an Arab cut his throat with a small penknife. There were about one hundred fugitives in the train, which left Tantah for Ismaïlia, after a vigorous attempt was made by the mob on the platform to massacre them all.

Eight Europeans were murdered at Mehalla-el-Kebir, but sixty fought their way off, and escaped.

Such were a few of the known results of the remarkable bombardment of Alexandria.





PROMENADE ON THE RIGHT BANK OF THE MAHMOUDIYEH CANAL.

## CHAPTER V.

### THE WAR BY LAND BEGUN.

Conduct of France—Landing of British Troops in Egypt—The Indian Contingent—Arabi proclaimed a Rebel—The Ironclad Train—Defences of Alexandria—The first Brush with the Enemy—Explosion of the Mine—The British Position at Ramleh.

THE French Chamber, on the 29th of July, rejected a vote of credit for the protection of the Suez Canal, which occasioned a resignation of the Ministry at Paris.

The conclusion, somewhat wildly leaped at by the antagonists of intervention, that Admiral Seymour's bombardment of Alexandria would put an end to the Conference, and break up the European concert, was signally falsified, for the former still continued its deliberations, as if nothing untoward had occurred; while the Powers acknowledged that the bombardment was necessary and unavoidable, if the safety of the British squadron was to be ensured. Europe generally seemed to have reliance in the good faith of Britain; and the bombardment itself was viewed with more alarm and reprehension at home

than abroad. France refused to take any share in that operation; but the French Premier had nothing to say against it. M. de Freycinet, speaking in the Chamber of Deputies, declared that "the alliance with Britain had never been shaken," and that France would be ready, if called upon by the Conference, to take an active part in a military intervention on well-defined conditions (in the event of Turkey refusing to intervene), under the authority of the Khedive, and without entering into the internal affairs of Egypt.

British troops now began to move eastward.

Two days after the Admiral had delivered his first *ultimatum* to the Egyptian Ministry, the 1st Battalion of the South Staffordshire Regiment and the 3rd Battalion of the Royal Rifles were taken from Malta to Cyprus,





THE NORDENFELDT GUN ON THE ARMOUR-CLAD TRAIN.



in case their services might be necessary. On the 8th of July the 2nd Essex and 1st Berkshire regiments left Britain for Gibraltar, and the latter corps was pushed on to Malta; and by the middle of the month it was evident that we were to be involved in a land war with Egypt.

In London a Council of War was held, and at the Horse Guards and Admiralty the greatest activity prevailed; and the usual want of preparedness was found to prevail also. The two battalions from Malta that left home on the 8th of July were the first British troops disembarked in the land of the Pharaohs to reinforce our slender Naval Brigade. The 2nd Cornwall Regiment reached Alexandria from Gibraltar on the 24th, while a wing of the 1st Sussex landed at the former place on the same day.

A Vote of Credit was passed, the Reserves were called out, and the first of the Household troops to leave were the 1st Scots Guards, amid a mighty and sympathising throng of Londoners, and accompanied by a farewell message from Her Majesty. The inspection and departure of the squadrons of Life Guards and Horse Guards followed amid an enthusiastic ovation. Battalion after battalion, and squadron after squadron, followed each other fast—the last to depart being the Royal Irish.

But the dispatch of troops formed only an item of the great work in hand. "There were field hospitals and ambulances; bearer companies, for carrying the wounded from the field; the veterinary department; transport and

commissariat, to convey food; a postal department, to facilitate home correspondence; war balloons, with a signalling staff; ammunition columns; pontoons for crossing the streams and canals; a field park, containing many things unknown in previous wars, such as waggons with a printing press, telegraphic and heliographic apparatus, and a railway company. In addition to all this, there were military police, an ordnance department, together with an enormous siege train. Transport animals alone were wanting."

The force from the western side of the Canal mustered 22,210 officers and men, with 6,100 horses and baggage-animals; but reinforcements amounting to 11,080 officers and men were sent out at a later date.

The Indian contingent consisted of 170 officers and 7,100 men, making a grand total of 40,560 of all ranks.

The first and flower of the troops that came from India were the Seaforth Highlanders, the bronzed and in most instances grey-haired veterans of Roberts's glorious campaign in Afghanistan. The Indian contingent had with it 3,500 camp-followers, and 11,540 animals, including 1,700 chargers, and entered the east end of the Canal by degrees, while the preparations were in progress for securing Ismailia as the base of operations. But, in giving these details, we have somewhat anticipated the actual succession of events in Egypt.

Arabi was now a rebel against his sovereign, and was declared to be so in the following proclamation, which

threw a curious and interesting light on the situation, and left an opening to Tewfik for future reconciliation. It runs thus:—

“TO ARABI PASHA.

“In consequence of your departure for Kafrdowar, accompanied by the army, thus surrendering Alexandria without our commands; also in consequence of your obstructing the railway, by which we are prevented from receiving certain telegrams; further, in consequence of your preventing our receipt of any communications whatever through the post, and opposing the return of refugees to their homes in Alexandria; lastly, in consequence of your obstinacy in continuing the preparations for war, and your refusal to come to us after you have received our commands:—for all these reasons we deprive you of your office as Minister of War, and send you these commands for your cognizance.”

A complete scheme for the destruction of the Suez canal had been discovered before this—the plan, we have said, of a Russian officer. Two ships were to be blown up with dynamite, one at El Kantara, and the other at a point between Suez and the Little Bitter Lake, says Colonel Hermann Vogt. At these places the banks of the canal consist of hard chalk, but there is an immense amount of mud at the bottom, which would quickly settle around the wrecks, and entail a labour of months to restore the navigation.

During the brief time that elapsed before the bombardment and the arrival of the two battalions of British Infantry, the slender naval force ashore at Alexandria was incessantly occupied in the arduous task of restoring order and holding the chief avenues to the city against the very probable return of the insurgent army under Arabi; and one especially good piece of service was done by our able seamen.

A locomotive engine and some common trucks, which they found when the town was first taken possession of, was by them converted into an armour-clad train, on which they mounted a forty-pounder gun. However, had Arabi returned with his best troops, and vigorously attacked Sir Beauchamp Seymour's Naval Brigade, the latter would have been compelled to retreat to their ships, and in such a movement Arabi would have been aided by every malcontent in and around the city; but he let the opportunity pass, and was content to hold the neck of land between the lakes of Aboukir and Mareotis, where he was daily strengthening his army by a number of fellaheen, dragged by force from various parts of the country, but many of them were men who had been well trained to arms in the army of Ismail Pasha, according to the system we have already described.

On the 25th of July our land forces in Alexandria amounted to about 4,000 men. General Sir Archibald Alison took the command, and endeavoured to complete the restoration of order, but the management of the police was entrusted to Lord Charles Beresford, with the same object.

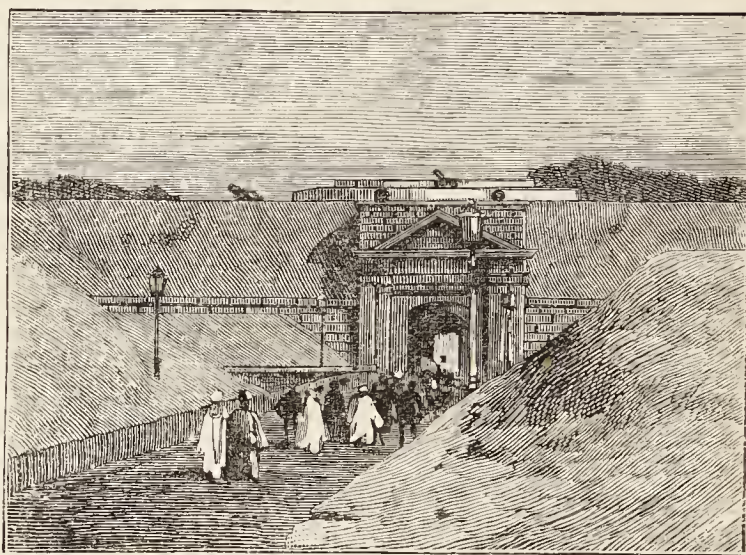
Owing to the, as yet, numerical weakness of the force, the military operations had to be limited to generally extending the line of defence farther along the coast, and the village of Ramleh—important as a pumping station—was occupied in the direction of Aboukir, while the guns and stores found in the abandoned works were destroyed or



rendered useless. "Reconnaissances were also made towards the enemy's position, and in the skirmishes which ensued," says Colonel Vogt, "the Egyptians are stated to have justified anew their character for cowardice. Owing to the lack of cavalry these reconnaissances could not be carried out in a very efficient manner, and no results of importance were obtained. The want of

large quantities of gun-cotton, &c., for the work of destruction. A subaltern was in command. They steamed in the direction of the village of Ramleh, from whence a detachment of the Staffordshire regiment was to move to their support, while twenty-eight mounted Infantry were to scout in front.

Two objects were the purpose of this little expedition. One was to recon-



THE ROSETTA GATE, ALEXANDRIA.

cavalry was made up, to a certain extent, by mounted infantry."

The new levies of Arabi, together with his original troops, were first massed in the vicinity of Damanhour, with outposts thrown forward as far as Kafrodwar; and on the 22nd of July—eleven days after the bombardment—the first skirmish of the Egyptian campaign, inaugurating the strife by land, occurred.

Early on that morning a company of the Royal Engineers left the Cairo station at Alexandria, by train, taking with them their mining tools, and

notre the position of Arabi, and the other was to blow up a part of the railway line between his centre and Alexandria, with a view to prevent him from attacking our right, or in any other way, than straight in front of the Rosetta Gate, from which six companies of the Staffordshire regiment began their march from Ramleh, where stands the palace in which the timorous Khedive took shelter during the bombardment.

At the same time some of our warships steamed close in-shore, to cover the advance of a train conveying the





MOUNTED INFANTRY (60TH RIFLES) SKIRMISHING ON THE MAHMOUDIYEH CANAL, JULY 22.



Rifles, while two companies of the Staffordshires took post on the road leading to the Rosetta Gate, and threw out pickets to hold the extreme right.

When the Rifle train drew near, that with the Engineers steamed along the narrow isthmus between the lakes of Mahdiah and Mareotis, while the four remaining companies of the Staffordshire took ground to the left, and forming a junction with the Rifles, took post on some lofty ground beyond the village of Ramleh.

It was only now, after these movements had been achieved, that the outposts of Arabi seemed to have any idea of the work we had in view. They were unable to see our troops on the bank of lake Mareotis, as these were concealed by trees and shrubbery; but they could plainly see the train halted on the isthmus; so they resolved to make a sweep round the former, and capture the engine and carriages.

To check their advance, two companies of Rifles were thrown forward in extended order, with two others in support, while the rest of the battalion acted as a general reserve; and, after a few shots had been exchanged, the Egyptians rushed to cover among some palms, about three-quarters of a mile distant, and seemed evidently afraid to advance, though anxious to arrest the work of destruction which the Engineers had in hand.

The latter were already hard at work, conceiving that there was no time to be lost, and were quickly forming a mine with shovels and pickaxes, the clinking of which could be heard be-

tween the sharp-ringing rifle shots, but an hour elapsed before the mine was excavated and charged, with a train laid.

The Engineers leaped into the carriages, and slowly steamed away from the perilous locality, from which the engine was stopped at 300 yards' distance, while the mounted Infantry and two companies of Rifles felt their way along the Mahmoudiyeh Canal bank, and soon discovered where the centre of Arabi's force was—about four miles distant from our own.

It was perfectly evident also that his right was afraid to advance to an attack.

The mine now exploded, and, with a tremendous crash, iron rails, sleepers of wood and stone, with a mingled cloud of smoke and sand, soared skyward; the isthmus was seen divided in two, and the line was utterly destroyed at that point.

Our troops fell back without loss; that of the Egyptians was never known.

Ramleh now became of considerable importance in a military point of view, as it was within some seven miles or less, of Arabi's position at Kafrodwar; but until the arrival of the *Malabar* with the 40th Regiment and the other wing of the Staffordshire, the Admiral was unable to occupy it as a fort.

Fearing that its destruction might be attempted by Arabi—though in addition to the Royal palace, it contained the elegant residences of many European merchants—two days after the operations just narrated a wing of the Rifles and a squadron of Mounted

Infantry, with a field-piece and Gatling gun, started for the village, which they found unoccupied.

A line of vedettes was now thrown along the bank of the Mahmoudiyeh Canal, while a company of Rifles took post at a swing-bridge on the railway.

These posts had scarcely been occupied when a strong squadron of Egyptian Horse, with their sword blades flashing in the sun, came at a tearing pace along the railway line. At 500 yards the rifles poured a volley into them; but their aim must have been unsteady, as only one man and horse went down. However, this seemed quite enough to make the Moslem troopers go four-square about and gallop back, with the tidings that Ramleh was ours.

Some of Arabi's field-pieces now came clanking forward, were wheeled round, unlimbered, and opened with shell, while the Rifles took cover and replied by a steady fire. "The sight was a pretty one," says one who was a spectator, "the sea was behind us, with the magnificent war-ships, scattered along the coastline, watching various points. In front was the low flooded country (Lake Mareotis), with palm-trees towering up through the morning mist, while the tiny puffs of smoke from our rifles and the sharp jets from the guns gave life and activity to the scene. The enemy's fire was very inefficient, the shells for the most part singing overhead."

One exploded near the mounted men without doing any injury, and only two took effect on the village. By nine a.m. the cannonade ceased without

effecting a single British casualty, but as the smoke of railway engines was seen advancing from Kafrdowar it was supposed that Arabi was reinforcing his cavalry and guns, so fresh troops were signalled for, and a portion of the 46th came up by train with two 9-pound field-pieces from the nearest ship of war, and every means was adopted to strengthen our hold on the position.

The swing-bridge was stockaded, entanglements were formed, and rifle pits dug, the soldiers all working with joyous enthusiasm. The Egyptians, however, threw in only a few shells, and fell back to a point of safety, when four 40-pounders were got into position near the waterworks bridge, to sweep the isthmus and protect Ramleh.

The advance forces were now completely face to face, and our men from the sandy eminences could see with plainness the masses of Arabi's troops, their dark faces and scarlet tarbooshes, their white cotton tunics and the glitter of their arms and appointments.

The general character of the Egyptians whom Arabi led is thus described by Colonel Vogt at the time of the war.

"The Egyptian army in its present form was organised in the beginning of the present century upon a European model, and with European instructors. The method of recruiting, however, differed both from the British voluntary service and from the conscription of the Continent. It was simply carried on by mounted cavalry, who rode into the villages and collected by force the required number of able-bodied men, who were then taken in chains to the



nearest dépôt. Although the oppression of centuries made the fellaheen apathetic enough to submit to this barbarous way of exacting the blood-tax, troops thus enrolled could not be trusted, nor have the fellaheen ever been credited with any of the essential qualities of good soldiers. Nothing very favourable can be said of the behaviour of the Egyptian troops either during this last war or in the struggle with Abyssinia. All agree in speaking unfavourably of the Egyptian soldier, and in accusing him of cowardice and indolence, and latterly indiscipline and mutinous feeling have shown themselves, and been encouraged by Arabi and his associates for their own purposes."

The uniform of the infantry is a white tunic, wide trowsers of twill, linen gaiters, and a scarlet tarboosh with a blue tassel. The cavalry have, or had, tunics and wide trowsers of blue cloth, with high boots, and were armed with swords, carbines, and lances. The non-commissioned officers rise from the ranks, but all the officers come from the staff school and military academy at Cairo, and, before the war, were a motley crew of Turks, Circassians, Albanians, and Negroes, with former members of all European armies. Consequently, the force was without military vigour, and totally destitute of the brilliant *esprit de corps* of the troops of civilised nations.



AT RAMLEH.



THE OLD HARBOUR, ALEXANDRIA.

## CHAPTER VI.

### THE RECONNAISSANCE AT MEHALIA JUNCTION.

A Holy War Proclaimed—Treachery—Sir Garnet Wolseley—The Army under his Orders—A Night Surprise—Alison at Mchalla—Junction—Casualties—The Ironclad Train.

A *Jehad*, or holy war, was now proclaimed by Arabi, who dispatched Dervishes and Moollahs throughout the country, announcing, in a somewhat contradictory manner, that the batteries of Alexandria had sunk the British fleet, while owning that the city was temporarily in possession of British troops, who tortured, and then shot, all who fell into their hands. But the Admiral had been slain, and the sea was covered by the corpses of his sailors.

Intense excitement was caused among

the ignorant population by these tidings and others of alleged massacres. The Moollahs and Dervishes proclaimed a holy war in every village mosque; and the male population, flocking into the large towns, clamoured to be armed and sent against the unbelievers. Great numbers were arriving at Arabi's camp; and the deputies stated that by the end of July 30,000 men were assembled there; but it was alleged that the majority of these were a mere rabble. It was reported that Arabi made extensive preparations for cutting the



embankments of the Nile, to flood the country when the water rose; and as it was anticipated, by reports from Nubia and elsewhere, that the river would rise higher than usual in 1882, if a great expanse of country were flooded the difficulties in the way of our advance would be greatly increased.

A capture of no small importance was made about this time.

When the *Khedivieh*, a mail steamer, from Constantinople, came into the harbour of Alexandria, in consequence of some information secretly lodged with him, Sir Beauchamp Seymour suddenly ordered the arrest of her second officer, Ragheb Bey, upon whom were found papers of importance, showing that for months past he had acted as an agent for Arabi, and had been the bearer of communications between him, the Pan-Islamic Committee at Constantinople, and the Palace.

In the true spirit of Oriental meanness, he made an abject confession, and gave a list of all who favoured the schemes of Arabi, including many persons of high influence, who seemed to be the Sultan's secret agents for stirring up a religious strife in Mohammedan countries. "Thus," we are told, "none were surprised when—in addition to giving him a high military decoration—the Sultan, on the 1st of August, declined to declare Arabi a rebel."

The complications seemed to be increasing, when—notwithstanding the statements of M. de Freycinet—another important discovery was made, that seemed fully to account for the sudden

withdrawal of the French fleet, and the mysterious action of France. This discovery consisted of a private correspondence which—prior to the bombardment—had passed between the Egyptian military party and French officials, through the agency of M. Minet, a strong adherent of Arabi, and then supposed to be in his camp at Kafrdowar.

This was thought to prove, no doubt erroneously, that the revolt was secretly favoured by France.

The army detailed for the new war inaugurated in Egypt was commanded by Lieutenant-General Sir Garnet J. Wolseley, G.C.B., an officer of the highest distinction, and of whom a notice cannot be omitted here.

He is the son of Major G. J. Wolseley, of the old 25th or King's Own Borderers, and was born in Ireland in 1833. He entered the army as ensign in the 12th Foot on March 12th, 1852, and on April 13th was transferred to the 80th, or old Staffordshire Volunteers, with whom he served in the Burmese War of 1852—3, under Sir John Cheape. He distinguished himself by leading a storming party against the stronghold of the robber chief Myattoon, was severely wounded, and mentioned in the despatches with praise.

On the 4th of February, 1854, after a few weeks with another regiment, the 84th, he joined the 90th or Perthshire Light Infantry, with which he landed in the Crimea on the 5th of December in the same year. He was employed in engineering work in the trenches till Sebastopol was taken, and took part in

the actions of June 7th and 18th, 1855, and was severely wounded in the sortie of August 30th. He was several times mentioned with honour in despatches, and obtained his company in the Perthshire, 26th of January, 1855, and with it a medal and clasp, the Legion of Honour, 5th class of the Medjidie, and the Turkish medal. He served through the Indian Mutiny during 1857—9. He was at the siege and capture of Lucknow, the defence of the Alumbagh, and all the actions fought by Sir Hope Grant's division; was appointed Brevet-Major in March, 1858, and Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel in the following year. In 1860 he served on the staff of the Quartermaster-General through the Chinese War, was present at the capture of the Taku forts, and in several other engagements.

He was appointed Deputy Quartermaster-General in Canada in October, 1867, and commanded the expedition to the Red River, and for his services there was made a Knight Commander of the Order of St. Michael and St. George. He was Assistant Adjutant-General at Head Quarters in 1871, and in 1873 was nominated to the command of the troops on the Gold Coast during the Ashantee war. He embarked at Liverpool on the 12th of September, 1873, and arrived on the West Coast of Africa in advance of his troops, and in the last days of the year began his march inland.

Captain Glover and other officers he commissioned to raise native levies, but the Fantees proved worthless as auxili-

aries. The resistance offered by the enemy, though obstinate, was overcome, and after several skirmishes the Ashantees made a final stand in the neighbourhood of their capital, and, after defeating them, Sir Garnet entered Coomassie on the 5th of February, 1874, and received the submission of the savage king, whose fidelity to his engagements was confirmed by the arrival of Captain Glover.

The entire success of the expedition justified the confidence which had been placed in Sir Garnet Wolseley, who on his return home received the thanks of Parliament and a grant of £25,000 for his courage, energy, and perseverance. He was also created a G.C.B., and received from the City of London a splendid sword in 1874.

In the following year he was sent to Natal to administer the government of that colony, and advise upon several important points connected with the best form of defensive organisation. In 1878 he was appointed Administrator of Cyprus, and in 1879 he concluded the Zulu war, and the operations against Sekukuni. In April, 1882, he became Adjutant-General of the Forces.

He brought with him to the East a very brilliant staff, the chief of which was Lieutenant-General Sir John Adye, who had served with the Artillery in the wars of the Crimea, India, and the North-west Frontier.

Sir Garnet's Military Secretary was Major Leopold Swaine, of the Rifle Brigade, previously Attaché at St. Petersburg; and his Private Secretary



was Major St. George, of the 20th Hussars.

The Artillery of the expedition



LIEUT.-GEN. SIR JOHN ADYE, CHIEF OF THE STAFF.

were commanded by Brigadier-General Goodenough, C.B., who served in the war of the Mutiny, and had been recently Military Attaché at Vienna.

The Division of Cavalry was led by the chivalrous Major-General Drury Lowe, a Lancer officer, who served with the 17th in the Crimean, Indian, and Zulu wars, and was wounded in a charge at Ulundi.

Lieutenant-Generals Willis and Bruce Hamley commanded respectively the 1st and 2nd Divisions of Infantry. Both had been in all the battles of the Crimea, where the latter had two horses shot under him.

Deputy - Surgeon - General James Hanbury, C.B. (created K.C.B. at the close of the campaign), was at the head of the Medical Staff; and Veterinary-Surgeon James J. Meyrick, from

Woolwich district, at that of the Veterinary Department.

At the head of the Intelligence Department was Major J. C. Ardagh, R.E., best known as an Instructor in military history, strategy, law, and engineering.

Captain Henry Hallam Parr, Somerset Light Infantry, a military writer, who served in the Kaffir and Zulu wars, and was frequently mentioned with honour in despatches, led the Mounted Infantry.

The Provost-Marshal was Colonel Hans Garrett Moore, of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, an Indian veteran, who had won the Victoria Cross for saving the life of a private in the Mounted Police in an action with the Gaikas, near Komgha, in 1877.

The component parts of the Divisions



MAJOR-GEN. SIR E. B. HAMLEY, COMMANDING THE SECOND DIVISION.

and Brigades are thus given, under the old regimental numbers, in the *Army and Navy Gazette* for 29th July, 1882:—





PALMS: THE CHARACTERISTIC TREE OF THE EAST.



## FIRST DIVISION.

*First Brigade.*—Second Battalion Grenadier Guards, Second Battalion Coldstream Guards, First Battalion Scots Guards. Under Major-General H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught and Strathearn, K.G.

*Second Brigade.*—Second Battalion 18th Foot, 50th, 84th, and 87th (Fusiliers) Regiments. Under Major-General Gerald Graham, V.C., C.B., Royal Engineers.

*Divisional Troops.*—Two squadrons of the 19th Hussars, two Royal Artillery Batteries, 46th Foot, 24th Company Royal Engineers, 11th Transport Company, Half Bearer Company, two Field Hospitals, and a Postal Department, furnished by the Volunteers.

## SECOND DIVISION.

*Third Brigade.*—42nd (Black Watch), 74th Highlanders, 75th Gordon Highlanders, 79th Cameron Highlanders. Under Major-General Sir Archibald Alison, K.C.B.

*Fourth Brigade.*—35th, 38th, 49th, and 53rd Regiments.

*Divisional Troops.*—Two squadrons of the 10th Hussars, 3rd Battalion 60th Rifles, two Royal Artillery Batteries, 26th Company Royal Engineers, 12th Transport Company, Half Bearer Company, two Field Hospitals, and a Postal Department. Under Major-General Sir Evelyn Wood.

*Cavalry Brigade.*—Three squadrons of Household Cavalry, 4th and 7th Dragoon Guards, a Brigade of Royal Horse Artillery, 15th Transport Company, Half Bearer Company. Under Major-General Drury Lowe.

*Artillery.*—Under Brigadier-General Goodenough, C.B.—A battery of Royal Horse Artillery, and three of the Royal Artillery.

*Siege Train.*—4th and 5th Batteries of the London Division, and 5th and 6th of the Scottish Division, Royal Artillery.

*Engineer Corps.*—Pontoon and Telegraph troops of the 12th and 4th Sections of the Field Park; 8th and 17th Companies Royal Engineers, the latter being Railway Staff.

Such was the composition of the expedition under Sir Garnet Wolseley, before whose arrival, on the 31st July, the 60th Rifles underwent a night surprise, which was greatly magnified at home by the enemies of the "short service" system.

On the bank of the Mahmoudiyeh Canal, surrounded by a number of palm-trees, stood a small house, a little way up the isthmus that led to the Egyptian lines at Kafrdowar. It was made a military post, and on the night in question was held by a party of the Rifles under Major Henry Affleck Ward. Though the moon was clear and bright, there was rising from the saline marshes adjacent to the isthmus a dense haze, that rendered objects vague and indistinct.

Under cover of this, and with the soft sand muffling sounds made by the light hoofs of the Arab horses, a strong party of Egyptian cavalry rode with stealthy pace towards the isolated Rifle picket, and were close to the most advanced sentry before he saw them, and fired. On this alarm a sergeant and five men hurried from the house to support him, and then, firing in turn, retired on the whole picket, which was now under arms, and posted by Major Ward outside the clump of palms, and in a position protected by a ditch, which prevented the rear from being turned.

Amid the prevailing vapour no estimate could be formed of the enemy's strength; but, as their movements were conducted not by the voice of their commander but by sound of trumpet, Major Ward rightly conjectured it must be considerable. They maintained a sputtering carbine fire for some time, but as it was sharply responded to by the Rifles, it died away, and they retired into the mist, leaving a dead horse behind them.

The picket now fell back along the canal bank to the pumping station in obedience to standing orders; but, as the enemy did not approach again, the house was re-occupied at daybreak, and before that time occurred the episode which was somewhat of a new kind in the annals of our army. Four of the picket, new and raw soldiers, broke away and fled to the rear, abandoning their comrades.

The duties at Ramleh were heavy now, so the strength of the garrison was increased; but it was still impossible to make any advance in force towards Kafrdowar, without leaving all in the rear at the mercy of a fanatical mob; and taking the fullest advantage of this enforced inaction, the Egyptians made good use of their shovels and pickaxes, and quickly rendered Arabi's position one of undoubted strength.

Aware of the necessity for making some attempt to arrest this work, Sir Archibald Alison, Bart., the first General Officer who came to Alexandria, carefully reconnoitered Arabi's lines on the 5th of August. Sir Archibald, who is the son of the historian of Europe, and grandson of the author of "Essays on Taste," had served with distinction in the Crimea and India (when he lost his left arm at Lucknow), and on the Head-quarter Staff in more than one capacity. He took with him on the evening of the 5th of August, six companies of the Royal Rifles, four of the South Staffordshire, and four of the Cornwall Regiment; and with these he advanced on the left, while seven companies of Royal Marines, under Colonel Tuson, the now famous

armour-clad train with its 40-pound gun, and 200 seamen under Captain Fisher of the *Inflexible*, with two 9-pound field-pieces, advanced on the right.

Sir Archibald had several reasons for making this reconnaissance: a check of the enemy was necessary, as they had been somewhat bold of late, and he wished to have ocular proof whether Arabi, as the natives were constantly asserting, was preparing to abandon Kafrdowar.

When the Mahmoudiyeh Canal was left behind the Rifles soon saw the white-clad Egyptian Infantry, a thousand yards distant, extended in skirmishing order. With their left flank on the canal bank, and their right thrown out towards Lake Mareotis, the Rifles quickly formed also in extended order.

The Egyptians, who had been steadily advancing, were halted by sound of bugle, and took cover in rear of a hitherto unseen ditch or old water-course fringed by a belt of shrubs, and out of this their fire began to flash thick and fast, while the Rifles advanced with great spirit, making successive rushes by sections, and the seamen with their two field-pieces, moved parallel, with their left flank along the towing-path.

The Egyptian fire swept over the open ground, but harmlessly and high overhead, as all their rifles were improperly sighted for the distance.

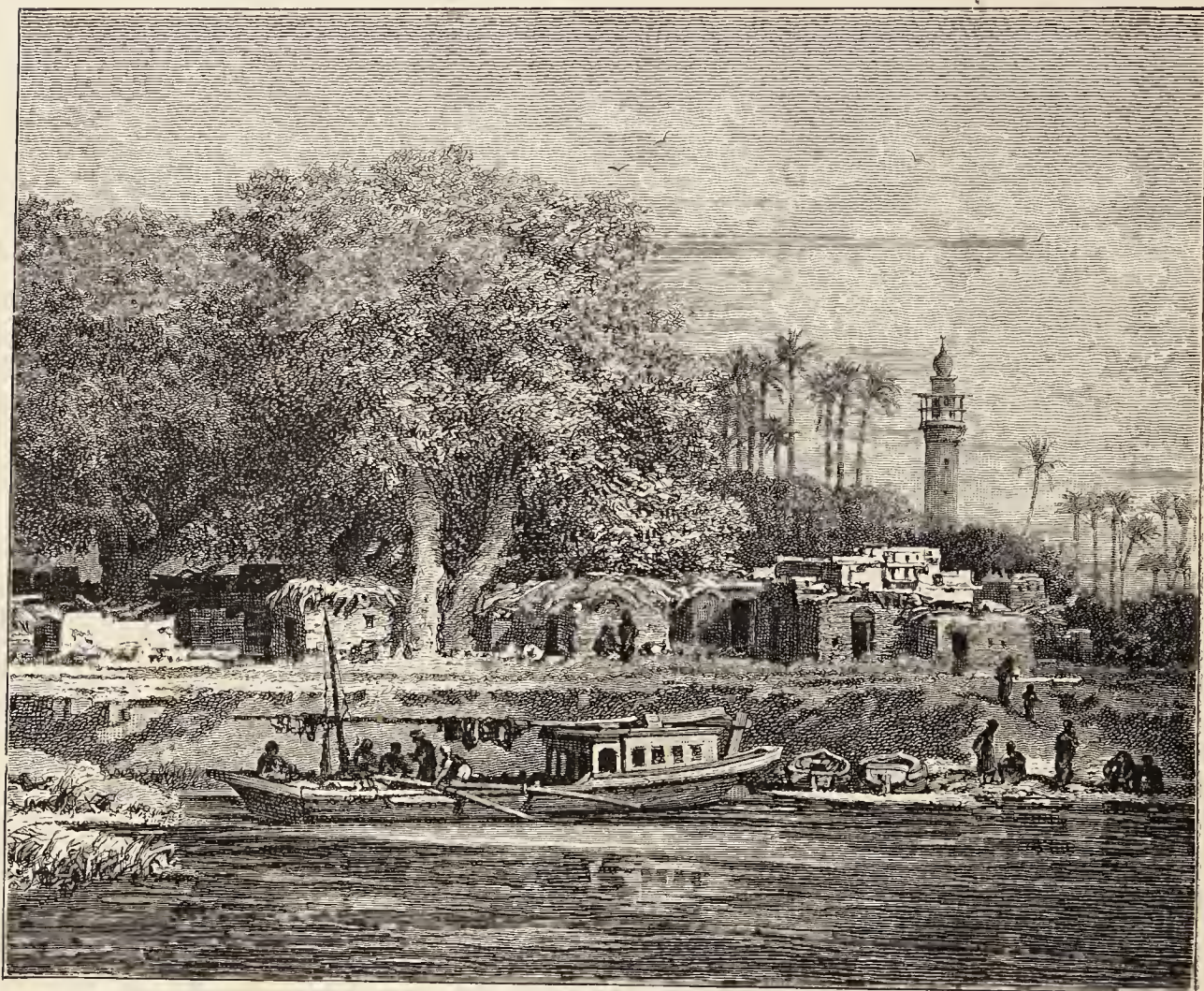
The 60th responded by a fire that was steady and well-delivered, and when their fighting line was within two hundred yards of the ditch in which the enemy had cover, it was strongly



reinforced by Colonel Ashburnham, who had led the battalion at the storming of Delhi.

Working their way onward in groups, making a rush and then lying

to search the position of the enemy, for whom all this proved too much, and without waiting for orders from their officers, they began to steal away rearward with slowly increasing speed.



VILLAGE IN THE DELTA

flat on the earth to fire, the Rifles pushed on, but the exact whereabouts of the Egyptians could be known only by the bank of smoke that rolled along the edge of the ditch. The distance between the skirmishing lines was fast diminishing, while Commander Morrison, with his 9-pounders, on the towing-path, was throwing in a plumping fire

“Fix swords—forward!” shouted the officer of our leading company. The long wavy sword blades glittered in the sunshine, as they were instantly fixed on the muzzles of the short rifles, and our men dashed on to the charge, cheering loudly; but soon the bugles blew the “halt,” for the Egyptians fled away from the ditch in utter dismay,





OUTPOST AFFAIR AT RANLEH.



throwing aside their arms as they ran. This unexpected order to halt—perhaps for fear of an ambush, as some thought—was given by the senior officer in that part of the field, Colonel De Wilton Thackwell of the 38th, who had served with the 39th in the Crimea, and afterwards at Lucknow.

In the other part of the field, on the right, the Marines advanced in magnificent order, covered by the fire of a 9-pounder and that of the 40-pounder (on the train), the deep hoarse boom of which ever and anon seemed to shake the evening sky. The Marines, on getting close enough, fixed bayonets, and with a hearty British cheer, made a rush at the enemy, who broke and fled in all directions. Many were shot down in their flight, and many were shot or drowned in the canal, into which they flung themselves headlong in their terror.

Five men and one officer—fugitives from the position in front of the Rifles—were taken prisoners. About thirty lay dead close by, and a vast number in and beyond the ditch. "It was now apparent," says the correspondent of the *Standard*, "that the order to the left attack, under Colonel Thackwell, had been misunderstood, as they should have advanced and joined hands with the Marines, in which case large numbers would have been captured. Colonel Thackwell's error was one of a kind that will frequently occur in war. His order was to advance to the white house on the canal. There were two white houses, and he unfortunately stopped at the first instead of keeping

on to that at the junction of the two embankments"—the Mehalla Junction.

Arabi's artillery continued to shell the ironclad train, and throw rockets at the empty trucks in which the Marines had been conveyed, no doubt with a hope of burning them; and meanwhile Sir Archibald Alison sat quietly in his saddle making his notes on the enemy's position.

At half-past six o'clock the latter began to show themselves again, and in greater force; and led to the advance of the Staffordshire, with the naval 9-pounder, with which the seamen shelled the position of the Egyptians, while the ironclad train responded to their rocket fire; but, as darkness was now closing in front, the Marines were ordered to fall back along the line of railway, which they did, keeping up a brisk fire rearward.

By this time the entire force engaged in the reconnaissance was retiring, headed by the troops which formed the Reserve. The Mounted Infantry retired by the left bank of the canal, the Marines by the right; the train steamed slowly back to Ramleh, and by eight o'clock the reconnaissance at Mehalla Junction was over.

The casualties of the left column amounted to only five. Among the killed was Lieutenant Howard Vyse, of the Rifles. He stood on the canal bank, erect against the sky-line, to take a shot at the enemy, but was struck by a ball which slew him on the spot.

The casualties were most numerous

in the Naval Brigade, which had two killed and twenty-four wounded, ten of them being dangerously so.

On the 8th of August Alexandria was partially re-lighted with gas, and all was reported quiet at Ramleh. On that day the Queen's message to the troops was read by Sir Archibald Alison. She praised their courage in the late reconnaissance, expressed her sympathy with the death of Mr. Howard Vyse, and hoped the wounded were doing well. About this time there were great apprehensions at Alexandria about the water supply, in consequence of the numerous arrivals of Greeks and Italians by every steamer.

Captain Fisher's armour-clad train was an important feature in the war at this time. The plan of a similar train, was laid before the British War Office in 1871, by a Mr. Evelyn Liardet, who took out a patent and asserted his rights thereto; but the idea was claimed to have been suggested, so far back as 1849, by Mr. James Anderson, C.E., Stockbridge, Edinburgh, who submitted his plans to the Duke of Wellington and Lord Hardinge at the Horse Guards in the year named, but owing to the great cost of such trains,

"the Commander-in-Chief did not think it necessary to offer any opinion on the matter."

Colonel Vogt thus describes that of Captain Fisher:—

"The locomotive, which is protected on all sides from the enemy's fire by iron rails and sandbags, is placed in the middle of the train, which is composed of a number of trucks protected by iron plates and sand-bags. The engine, which is intended to go only at a moderate speed, can be stopped at once by brakes, and several empty trucks in front prevent explosions from the enemy's mines. A Nordenfeldt gun is mounted on the first armoured carriage, and a forty-pounder on the other, which, by means of a crane, can be so quickly dismantled and re-mounted, that, it is said, one minute suffices from the halting of the train to re-mount and fire the gun. A specially ingenious arrangement also enables a Gatling gun or a forty-pounder to be fired from the carriage, without any injury from the recoil ensuing to the train. This train was constructed in Alexandria, and served by seamen and marines. Materials and tools were always carried, in order to repair any damages to the permanent way."





ARAB SHEIKH.

## CHAPTER VII.

### BOUND FOR THE SUEZ CANAL.

Position of the Powers and of Britain—Graham in Command at Ramleh—Reconnaissances at Kafrdowar—The Khedive's Decrees—Arrival of Sir Garnet at Alexandria—His Proclamation to the People of Egypt—Sailing of the Fleet.

By August, 1882, France and Russia had fully intimated that they would take no part in any diplomatic action in Egypt with respect to questions other than those affecting the Suez Canal, hence there was no longer the slightest doubt that the entire responsibility for the restoration of order in the land of the Pharaohs rested with Great Britain.

The Sultan professed himself to be willing to undertake this task, on the

conditions laid down in what was called the Identic Note, but he procrastinated so absurdly, and showed such friendship for Arabi—whom, as we have seen, he had decorated—that no confidence could be placed in his sincerity. It was now clear that the Sultan must act against Arabi as a rebel, and abandon his clandestine dealings with him, for it would have been an incalculable disaster for us, if—after the arrival of Turkish troops in Egypt—they



should have allied themselves with the forces in revolt, which they might readily do, if precautions were not taken.

It seemed better from every point of view that we should deal with Arabi

"Fifty, or even thirty years ago," says Mr. McCoan, writing at the present time, "there was still an influential 'Ottoman party' in Egypt, but hardly the tradition of this now survives.



SPRING IN THE DESERT.

alone, rather than be hampered by the doubtful assistance and too probable hostility of Turkish troops, and it was certain that the consent of the Porte, given with the most evident reluctance at the eleventh hour, to take an active part in reducing Arabi and his troops to obedience, and in restoring the authority of Tewfik Pasha, was not inspired by any honourable intention.

Among the fellaheen, too, the more or less active sentiment of loyalty to the Porte, which then prevailed, has died out, yielding to a personal sense of an exorbitant tribute for which nothing was received in return, and even heavier extortions, which, though recorded in no budget, were known to and felt by every fellah between the sea and Assouan. With few, and certainly un-



confessed exceptions, 'Egypt for the Egyptians' was, and is now, unmistakably the national aspiration and no one," he adds, "who knows the country can doubt that, if the Khedive were to proclaim his entire independence to-morrow he would be supported by every class of the population. At the same time, the totally distinct sentiment of fealty to the Caliph has lost none of its force, and in any struggle involving positive peril to Islam, not merely political danger to the Porte, the Arab would infallibly make common cause with the Turk, just as Ireland, if there were no Foreign Enlistment Act, would similarly help the Pope."

About the same time as the occurrence of the reconnaissance to Mehalla Junction on the Cairo railway, 200 of our marines under Major Philips, and a body of seamen with a field-piece under Lord Charles Beresford, were sent to a village near Fort Mex to search for explosives. They discovered that 400 Bedouin horsemen were lurking in the vicinity in rear of some sand hills, in the hope of cutting off any of our men, on whose heads Arabi had set a handsome price. But Beresford's 7-pounder, when the range was found, killed a few of the sons of the Desert, and put the rest to flight.

On the 6th of August Major-General Gerald Graham—whose name will frequently occur when we treat of the Soudan campaigns—took command of the troops at Ramleh. This distinguished officer was born in 1831, and joined the Royal Engineers in 1850,

became a Lieutenant in 1854, and a Captain in 1858. He served throughout the Crimean War, including the battles of Alma and Inkermann, and in the trenches at Sebastopol, where he was twice wounded. He led a ladder-party to the assault of the Redan, on the 18th of June, 1855, for which he won the Victoria Cross, and was on duty in the trenches at the final assault on the 8th of September. He was, like "Chinese Gordon," employed in the destruction of the Sebastopol docks, and served throughout the campaign of 1860 in North China, including the surrender of Peking, where he was wounded by a jingal bullet; and he held the appointment of Assistant Director of Works at the War Office from December, 1877, till his promotion to the rank of Major-General in October, 1881.

It was early in the month of August that a midshipman of the *Alexandra*, Mr. De Chair, fell into the hands of the enemy. From Ras-el-Tin he had been sent to General Graham's outposts at Ramleh with despatches, about five in the morning, and did not return. A reward was offered for him, and every search made, and after a time it was discovered that he had lost his way, been captured, put on horseback, and sent by the Egyptian commandant of the Aboukir Forts to Arabi, who, after treating him kindly, and conversing with him affably for half an hour, sent him to Cairo, with instructions "that he should be well-treated, comfortably quartered, and have full permission to write to his mother in England."

The heat had become most oppres-

sive now, both on shore and on board the fleet, and from the earliest hour of dawn our soldiers might be seen bathing in the fountain of the public square at Alexandria; they were also sorely distressed by those ancient plagues of Egypt—vermin, fleas, and sand.

The guns of the *Superb*, when lying off Ramleh, shelled, on the 8th of August, a strong body of Bedouins who were seen constructing earthworks on the edge of the Desert at the distance of 2,200 yards from the sea, while at the same time our troops in the lines at Ramleh opened a heavy fire on a body of Egyptian Horse which had approached from Eshet Kewshid, and repulsed them with loss.

“Ramleh,” says the author of “Egypt As it Is;” “which, a few years ago was merely a summer village on the coast, four miles outside the Rosetta Gate, has expanded into a suburban town, with two railways running into it, and is now the permanent residence of a considerable colony of Alexandrian Europeans, whose clustering villas and luxuriant gardens have converted what a little more than a decade ago was a strip of desert sand, into one of the prettiest marine retreats in the Levant. Nearer the town, along the banks of the Mahmoudiyeh Canal, in still finer mansions embowered in yet greener gardens—here as blooming in January as any in England in May—lodge chiefly the Greek and Jewish magnates of the cotton market and bourse; while on Fridays and Sundays, the excellent road in front is crowded

with equestrians and carriage-riders, as varied in their mounts—from donkeys to half-bred Arabs and English high-steppers—as in nationality, creeds, and shades of colour.”

From every part of the British Isles troops were now pouring fast into Egypt, and anon the sandy plain in front of Ramleh was the scene of daily skirmishes. In that town the Cameron and Gordon Highlanders were under orders to form the nucleus of Sir Archibald Alison’s famous Highland Brigade; and it was in one of the many skirmishes on the plain that the electric light was used with curious effect.

The outposts of the Brigade of Guards were on the bank of the Mahmoudiyeh Canal. The night was a dark one, but suddenly the clear cold ghastly glare of an electric light from the top of one of our ships of war chanced to sweep the adjacent waste of sand, just as a patrol of the enemy’s cavalry approached the opposite bank.

The pickets of the Guards fired instantly, but the spot where the enemy was seen became plunged in darkness, on the light being turned to another point. On this the fusillade ceased, and Arabi’s cavalry galloped away. Whether they incurred any loss was unknown; “but,” says a correspondent, “could the outpost have given notice on the instant to the operators of the electric light, its rays would have been concentrated on the spot, and the enemy would assuredly have suffered.”

The enemy’s earthworks at Kafr-dowar had now assumed a most for-



midable aspect and great proportions. Thirty-six feet in height they had ditches, scarps, and counterscarps, with deep embrasures, and were alleged to be armed with eighty pieces of cannon, all in battery; and now it was that two most dashing reconnaissances were made, one by Lieutenant Smith-Dorrien of the *Invincible*, the other by Captain Hallam Parr of the Mounted Infantry.

Accompanied only by Lieutenant Hamilton of the *Helicon*, and without escort, in the dusk of the evening of the 14th of August, they proceeded along the Cairo railway line till clear of all our outposts, took the bearings of the position at Kafrdowar, and crossed Lake Mareotis, proceeding for about sixteen miles, till about two o'clock next morning, when they found themselves within about three hundred yards of the tents of Arabi's cavalry, but as dawn had not yet broken they could get no exact details of the position in that quarter, so, with a bravery and spirit of adventure that bordered on rashness, the two officers resolved to wait, though death would have been the sure penalty of their discovery. Suddenly they were seen by the enemy's pickets, who showed a bright light, which was answered by others flashing along the whole line of the camp. On this they rushed into the shallow lake for about a hundred yards, pursued by the Egyptian horse in extended order along the margin, but their animals seemed afraid to face the water, and for some unknown reason no carbine-firing ensued. The two officers, however,

almost gave up hope of escape; and after tying a white handkerchief to a wading pole, to indicate surrender, they resolved to make one more vigorous attempt before displaying it.

They went another hundred yards into the lake, and lay down in two feet of water, until about four in the morning, when all the lights had disappeared.

At a quarter to five the cavalry withdrew, having lost sight of them. Then they made a long detour towards Fort Mex, and returned to the *Hecla* Bridge, on the Mahmoudiyeh Canal (held by a picket of the 35th Regiment), at half-past seven a.m.

On the following day occurred the other reconnaissance, made by Captain Hallam Parr, with his Mounted Infantry, and accompanied by Colonel Gerrard, Brigade-Major of the 2nd Brigade of the 1st Division of Infantry, who served as a subaltern of Artillery in the Abyssinian campaign with the Transport Corps, and was mentioned in the despatches for ability, energy, and zeal. They rode out from Ramleh about three in the morning, with instructions "to get as close to the enemy's lines as possible, and to report upon the exact features of his position."

Quickly the waste of sand that lies between the Mahmoudiyeh Canal and the Lake of Aboukir was left behind, and ere sunrise they found themselves on the edge of the cultivated land over which frowned the giant entrenchments of Kafrdowar.

The main body now halted, while Colonel Gerrard and Lieutenant



MAP OF THE DELTA OF THE NILE, ILLUSTRATING THE EGYPTIAN CAMPAIGN OF 1882.



Piggott, with six privates only, rode forward, taking off their white tropical helmets lest these should catch the eyes of the somewhat listless Egyptian sentinels.

Boldly they rode bareheaded along the flank of the lines, and the vivid red daylight of the Egyptian morning was clearly in before the enemy became aware of their presence, and, ere that, several valuable notes had been made and sketches taken.

A few shots were now fired at these eight horsemen, who wheeled about, and were cantering back to their main body, when suddenly a squadron or more of Egyptian cavalry came spurring out from behind a palm grove as if to cut them off, and they would have succeeded in doing so, had they not ridden up in a timid and half-hearted manner, which enabled our men to get away untouched.

"Fours about," was now the order given by Hallam Parr, and the enemy, conceiving this movement to prelude a flight, gathered courage and came spurring on in pursuit, led by a Bedouin horseman of picturesque aspect, in a floating burnous, with a long tasselled spear. Captain Parr now halted his men, twelve of whom he dismounted to open fire. The Bedouin warrior was the first who fell dead; the enemy wheeled about and galloped away at full speed, leaving Parr's party to ride leisurely back to camp.

When the Brigade of Guards came to Ramleh, the sullen Arabs beheld with a kind of mingled fear and wonder such tall and stately soldiers,

and muttered to each other that all was lost and Islam overthrown!

This sentiment increased when the Highlanders in their picturesque—and, to Arab eyes, incomprehensible—costume, landed from the *Orontes*, and marched through Alexandria, with pipes playing, drums beating, and colours flying, "exciting scarcely less admiration than did the appearance of the Guards."

The aspect, fine physique, and general smartness of these arriving troops, would no doubt be described with considerable exaggeration to Arabi.

The white belts and helmets of the troops were now being stained a tea or clay colour, to attract less attention when under fire, and each officer and soldier wore a large jack-knife at his neck, by a lanyard, for common use.

On the 15th of August two decrees were issued by the Khedive, handing over to Britain the task of restoring peace and order in Egypt. The first ran thus:—

"We, Khedive of Egypt, make known to the Civil and Military authorities in the Isthmus of Suez, that the Admiral and Commander-in-Chief of her Britannic Majesty's forces are charged to re-establish order in Egypt, and are authorised to occupy all the points they may consider useful for the military operations to be undertaken against the rebels. We invite the said authorities to bring the present order to the knowledge of all the inhabitants of the Isthmus, and particularly the agents and *employés* on the Maritime Canal. We hereby also inform all whom it may concern, that any opposition to the present order will constitute a violation of our commands, and will expose persons offering such opposition to the gravest consequences. (Signed)

"TEWFIK."

The following is the text of the second decree :—

“We, Khedive of Egypt, authorise the Admiral and Commander of her Britannic Majesty's Maritime forces in the Mediterranean, as well as any officer acting under his orders, to take whatever measures may be deemed expedient to prevent the importation of coal or munitions of war along the whole extent of the coast between Alexandria and Port Said. Any contravention of the present order will involve the seizure of the prohibited articles. (Signed)

“TEWFIK.

“Alexandria, August 15th, 12.48 p.m.”

By these documents our presence in Egypt was legalised, and Arabi could no longer stigmatise our forces as aliens and intruders.

On the day they were issued Sir Garnet Wolseley arrived at Alexandria, and on the 16th he gave forth his proclamation to the people of Egypt. It stated briefly that the only object of the British expedition was to re-establish the authority of the Khedive, who, in virtue of the Sultan's firman, was the sole legitimate ruler of Egypt. It also declared that our intentions were most friendly to all who loyally recognised the authority of the Khedive; that the religion, rights, and liberties, of the people would be respected, their assistance welcomed, and that all supplies would be paid for.

On the 18th of August he re-embarked those portions of the 1st Division that had been landed, and on that occasion the great harbour of Alexandria presented a most animated spectacle, even although, as the correspondent of the *Daily News* reported in due course, there were no symptoms in the city of reviving business or

returning trade. With the exception of four shops near the Bourse, and a number of wooden shanties for ready-made clothes, cigarettes and drink, which had been run up in the ruined square, there were no other signs of returning prosperity. At Minet, El-hasal, and the Marina, all the business places and warehouses were occupied by troops, while crowds of Arab loafers, who ought never to have been admitted into the city after the bombardment, required to be kept down by the iron hand of martial law.

On the 18th a line of great white troopships lay alongside the quays, with their steam up, their decks and rigging crowded with red-coats. Chargers were being hoisted high in air, in slings, as they were taken on board. Everywhere were signs of warlike bustle and activity. “In the distance,” says the correspondent of the *Standard* (the gallant Cameron who found his grave in the Soudan), “I can hear the bagpipes of the Cameron Highlanders as they march out to Ramleh, where they will form part of the force under Generals Alison and Evelyn Wood, the whole under the command of General Hamley.”

The lower classes of the Arabs and Europeans—especially the former—watched with amazement the re-embarkation of troops who had been landed only the other day; but none knew that these plans of Sir Garnet Wolseley were made really to throw “dust in the eyes” of all—and especially of the newspaper correspondents.



The city was known to be teeming with spies, through whom Arabi, in his lines at Kafrdowar, was duly informed of everything; therefore, Sir Garnet openly proclaimed that his destination was Aboukir and the capture of the forts there. About half-past five in the morning he closely examined Arabi's entrenchments along with Generals Graham, Alison, and the Duke of Connaught; they saw Arabi's soldiers at work, a sentinel posted in every embrasure, and a few cavalry trotting down the Cairo railway-line, looking out for that most unwelcome visitor, Captain Fisher's train with its 40-pounder.

Though the plan to destroy the Suez Canal had not been put in execution by Arabi, he could have given effect to it at any time, as he had 2,000 men, with two field-pieces, within four miles of the Canal, and 6,000 men with seven pieces not far distant from it.

The officer appointed censor of the press messages at Alexandria was the Hon. Paul Sanford Methuen, of the Scots Guards (son of Lord Methuen, of Corsham), and afterwards commander of Light Horse in Bechuanaland.

On the evening of the 19th the departure of the fleet from Alexandria was a magnificent spectacle. A red sunset was shining on the sea, and cast far across it the vast outlines of the ironclads, and the stately white "troopers," their sides crowded with red-coats thick as clustering bees; and in the cabin of the *Salamis*, a little despatch vessel of 1,000 tons, Sir Garnet Wolseley was seated at a table

covered with maps and memoranda, busy over the adjustment of his new base of operations.

On every deck the regimental bands filled the air with music; and ships cheered ship as they neared each other; but all saw that white flags were flying on the Aboukir forts, which certainly did not look like hostility.

The exact station of every vessel, however, was strictly told off as if with that view; and long detailed orders for the disembarkation were posted on board each. These may be briefly stated thus—

Previous to disembarkation every officer and man was to have a good meal. They were to carry in their haversacks a day-and-a-half's provisions, and every soldier 100 rounds of ammunition. Each battalion to have 200 (trenching) spades of the Wallace pattern. The men to carry their valises in their hands, to be deposited on the beach under a guard. All heavy kits to be left on board the ships, which will form the base of operations.

At a quarter to midnight the ships of war struck their topmasts, and in the tops the Nordenfeldts were all ready for action. The drums beat to quarters off the Aboukir forts, and the gunners stood by their guns, but not a shot was fired, and the vast armament steamed steadily on in peace.

The time was completely passed now when the army of Arabi could occupy the Suez canal; for that very night Ismailia, El Kantara, and Port Said, were taken possession of by detach-





SCOTS GUARDS MARCHING THROUGH THE GREAT SQUARE, ALEXANDRIA, ON THEIR WAY TO THE FRONT.



ments detailed from the fleet, pursuant to previous instructions; and next morning the Seaforth Highlanders, landing from India, pushed on from Suez to Chalouffe, and captured the Freshwater canal, at the point of the bayonet.

Two days before these manœuvres were executed the following despatch from M. Ferdinand de Lesseps was published, showing the Egyptians *had* designs on the canal:—

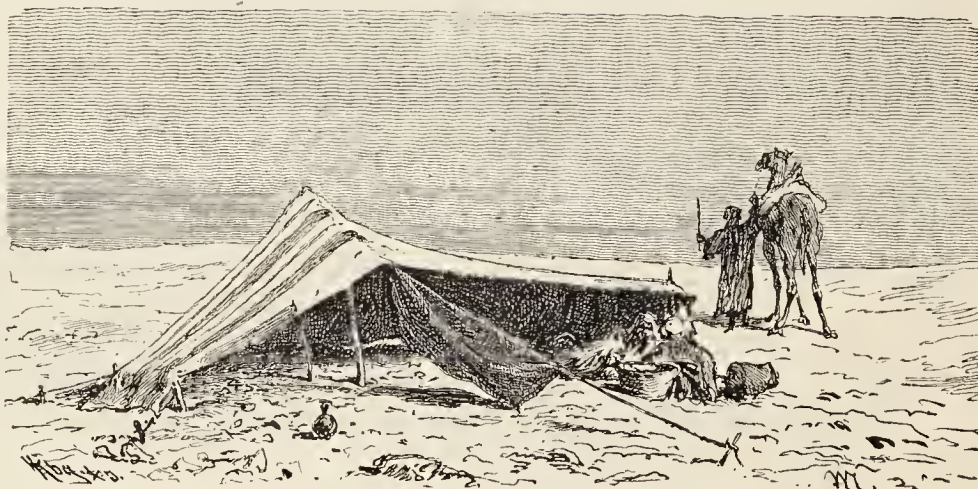
“Ismailia, August 17th, 8.10 a.m.

“The Governor of Ismailia has inquired of me whether the Egyptians could cut the canals of Sweetwater from Cairo to Ismailia, and from Ismailia to Suez? To this question I have replied that those canals providing for the supply of the Company's service along the entire line of the Maritime Canal, had been constructed and ceded in virtue of conventions imposing upon the Egyptian Government the obligation of the maintenance of

Sweetwater up to certain levels; further, that the works at Suez for the distribution of the waters, having been adjudged to the Company by public action, I have proclaimed our rights, and obtained the cessation of the military occupation of these works by the British forces, notwithstanding that the works were beyond the neutralised limits of the Canal; and that, therefore, still less could the canals supplying the Company's services be cut without violating that neutrality. I am going to communicate this opinion, duly endorsed by our legal agents, to Arabi, who has always shown himself scrupulously regardful of the respect due to the universal navigation of the Canal.”

At the French Cabinet Council on the 18th, presided over by M. Grévy, it was resolved, according to the *Liberté*, to authorise the commander of the French Squadron to concert measures for the collective protection of the Canal.

The joint action, however, of Sir Garnet Wolseley and the Admiral, anticipated these steps.



TENT OF BEDOUIN ARABS.

## CHAPTER VIII.

## FIGHT ON THE MAHMOUDIYEH CANAL.

Some of Arabi's supposed Plans—The Lines at Kafrdowar—Sir Evelyn Wood's Marksmen—The Ironclad Train to the Fore—Skirmishes—Chalouffe captured.

"I HAVE received from a trustworthy Mussulman source some information," wrote the correspondent of the *Standard* at this date, "confirming a report which I sent a short time since, to the effect that Arabi intends to take refuge in Tripoli in the event of his defeat. He has been for some time in active communication with Sheikh Muhammed Snussi, founder of the revivalist sect of Mohammedans bearing his name. The headquarters of this fanatical person are at Kufra, south-east of Tripoli. This has been the centre from which the Mussulman agitation in Northern Africa has been carried on for a long time."

According to popular belief at that time, Muhammed Snussi was expected to declare himself (what Mohammed Achmet Shemseddin has done in the Soudan) *The Mahdi*, or Moslem Messiah, destined to usher in the final triumph of Islam. The importance attached to this belief in the Moslem world could be measured by the consternation which prevailed at the Yildiz Kiosk in the autumn of 1881, when it was reported by the Governor of Hedjaz that Sheikh Muhammed Snussi had displayed his standard at Karaba. A son-in-law of the latter paid Arabi several visits at Cairo, and was now alleged to be with him in the lines of Kafrdowar, with offers to secure a

safe retreat, if he could reach the oasis of Sirah, from whence it would be only a ten-days' ride across the frontier of Tripoli to Kufra.

The fleet, with the main body of our forces, departing from Alexandria led to the most wonderful activity and confidence on the part of those of Arabi. Fresh ardour inspired these to labour on their vast earthworks, and many ventured down the railway line within rifle-shot of our advanced pickets; and once Sir Evelyn Wood had a narrow escape, being fired upon by some of the enemy when visiting our outposts. It was therefore resolved that there should be another reconnaissance, to discover the actual strength of Arabi's position at Kafrdowar.

With this view a wing of the 1st Berkshire advanced from a point below the Ramleh pumping station, and marched by both sides of the Mahmoudiyeh Canal till the clump of palm-trees mentioned in a previous chapter was reached; and while the right companies of the wing moved on under cover of the high earthen embankment, the left were thrown in skirmishing order over the waste of sand.

Some picked marksmen were now thrown forward by Sir Evelyn Wood, and their fire drove in the Egyptian cavalry vedettes; but some heavy volleys suddenly burst from their in-



fantry, who were lurking among the watercourses of a field of maize on the left, but their rifles were wrongly sighted, and every bullet went into the air, while our skirmishers, lying flat on the soft sand, crept steadily forward, throwing in their fire with a precision that told fatally.

It was now half-past four o'clock.

At Kindji Osman, on a bend of the canal, the Egyptians had in battery seven hundred yards distant two rocket tubes, several eighteen- and nine-pound guns, the workers of which displayed more skill than Arabi's artillerymen usually showed, for several shells were plumped down in close proximity to the Berkshires, but, fortunately, they either went souse into the canal, or exploded between the divisions of the wing, or went wide of it.

As those who were in the maize field never showed themselves out of it, their number could not be ascertained, but it was estimated as a full battalion, exclusive of a strong detachment which had taken post at a palm grove near the Antoniades Garden.

As the continued fire of these troops seemed perfectly harmless to us, the Egyptian officer in command now opened with a four-ton gun, and a great sixty-four-pounder from the Kindji Osman Battery, while three more battalions of infantry and a column of blue-clad cavalry deployed from beyond the canal bank, across the sands, on the British left.

Sir Evelyn Wood had by this time achieved a full inspection of the works at six hundred yards distance, and

found their construction to be perfect. The artillery had now got the exact range, and many of their shells burst in the midst of an extended company of the Berkshires, commanded by Captain St. George Rathbone (formerly of the 1st West Indian Regiment), but, fortunately, as their dangerous missiles lodged in soft ground, though many men were covered with mud or sand four only were wounded by splinters.

The "Retire" was now ordered by sound of bugle, and the skirmishers fell back, but very slowly and with such perfect order that General Wood complimented them on their bearing, yet, with all this coolness, they warmly welcomed the fire from a covering battery at Ramleh, and a hearty British cheer announced the ironclad train of Captain Fisher with its Blue-jackets, as it came steaming up on their right from Gabarrie. Its 40-pounder threw a well-directed shell full into the centre of the enemy's position, where it exploded at the right moment and with terrible effect, thus drawing off their fire from the Berkshires.

Within the palm-tree clump on the left of the Mahmoudiyeh canal the latter had now ensconced themselves, and from there and the windows of an adjacent farm-house they opened a destructive fire, which effectually checked any attempt on the part of the Egyptian cavalry to advance.

After the gunners of Arabi had striven hard to batter the—to them—more obnoxious train of Captain Fisher, and succeeded in planting one of their

largest shells on the line in front of it, the whole reconnoitring force withdrew together, menaced, however, by the cavalry, till a few large shells from Ramleh sent them fours-about to Kafr-dowar.

Sir Evelyn Wood had quite achieved his purpose, for the enemy had been

At the same moment, with pipes playing merrily, the Cameron Gordon Highlanders, with two fieldguns, advanced from the Schutze station, which is the terminus of the Ramleh railway.

Deploying in line between Lake Mareotis and the Canal, the Egyptians were disposed to make a forward move-



FERRY AT KANTARA ON THE SUEZ CANAL.

compelled to reveal his strength and the actual position of his batteries.

A profound silence and stillness in the enemy's quarter succeeded this lively skirmish; and though their losses were never known to us, they were supposed to be severe.

The Berkshire and Staffordshire regiments were next day, at four in the afternoon, sent along the embankments of the Canal, by order of Sir Evelyn Wood, to make a fresh demonstration.

ment, but, dismayed by the steady aspect of the Highlanders, fell back as the latter advanced. As yet there had been no fusillade on either side; but now the gunners of Arabi opened with 7-inch guns from the parapets of Kindji Osman, and finding that they had got the correct range, our troops fell back without loss. A shell passed through the Gordon Highlanders, and knocked a helmet off, but the tartan line never swerved for an instant.



From the Ramleh battery the forty-pounders threw shell after shell among the enemy, and one knocked to pieces a house at Esket Kewshid. It was crowded with Egyptian infantry, and many must have suffered by the explosion and falling of the walls, portions of which were torn away.

All these operations were conducted within view of the Khedive, who, field-glass in hand, watched them from the flat roof of a villa near the palace at Ramleh.

We must now follow the fortunes of the fleet with its human freight. Had it not been publicly announced that Aboukir was the destination for which it had suddenly departed from Alexandria, this would, at all events, have been viewed as the point to which military men would look on hearing that troops were re-embarked, and ironclads receiving special orders. Indeed, there were excellent reasons for supposing that Aboukir was to be the actual point of attack; and it was only on this supposition that the disregard which had hitherto been paid to these fortifications could be explained. They were occupied by Arabi's troops, who would not permit even a messenger from the Khedive to land.

Though the works were formidable, they could have been engaged in succession by the fleet and destroyed, just as those at Alexandria had been. But when the ships passed without firing a shot, every one in the armament knew that Sir Garnet Wolseley had other schemes in hand. He had absolute command over all the telegraph wires,

and the power of arresting any messages that might be injurious to his plans.

The fleet rounded the point on which stands Fort Tewfik, a most formidable work, about a mile off which lies Nelson island, which—after his victory in the bay—became, says Clarke, a complete charnel-house, where our sailors raised rude mounds of sand over the heaps of dead cast ashore. The wreck of the French ship *L'Orient* still lies about two-and-a-half miles north-west of it, and the water still boils over the reef on which the *Culloden* struck, when going into action on that memorable day in 1798.

While the demonstration mentioned in the preceding chapter was made in front of the Aboukir forts, the *Cygnets*, a composite gun-boat, armed with four pieces of ordnance, passed in close to the enemy's batteries at rifle range, without drawing their fire. Under a lofty staff, on which a white flag, in token of peace or truce, was floating, one solitary sentinel in a white tunic was seen standing; but between the embrasures were also visible the red fezzes of the gunners, as they stood in groups by their cannon, which they did not use against the *Cygnets*.

Dusk came on, and the *Salamis* and *Helicon*, despatch vessels, with the general and admiral, were seen steaming swiftly from ship to ship, conveying fresh orders and instructions; and it soon became known that the bombardment of the Aboukir forts was not the object of the expedition, but Port Said and Ismaïlia, for several transports

now quitted the fleet, and when darkness fell their lights faded out, as they steamed away eastward.

After night closed in, the fleet quitted its moorings off Aboukir, the broad revolving light on the point there serving as a guide when the ships in two long lines steamed away, and next morning at nine o'clock the sixteen transports, with their giant escorts were entering the Suez Canal, which was now in full possession of our sea and land forces.

Our men landed at Port Said without experiencing the slightest opposition. Some earthworks were thrown up by a naval brigade, while the fleet bore on to El Kantara and Ismailia. On the 21st the ships were off the latter flourishing town, which formed the half-way station of the Canal and was built on its western bank. It is a creation of the Canal. Seventeen years before this date its site was a waste of desert sand, and now with a population of above 3,000, it is one of the prettiest and most attractive places in Egypt.

It is situated exactly in the centre of the isthmus, on the western shore of Lake Timsah, through which the Canal runs, and on the other three sides of which are gardens, filled with gorgeous flowers and beautiful fruit trees. The town is built of stone from the quarries of Hyènes, on the other side of the lake, and its broad macadamised streets and spacious squares, bordered by handsome trees, rival in elegance those of Alexandria and Cairo. The chief thoroughfare is the Quai Mehemet Ali, a mile-and-a-quarter long, and forty yards wide, bordered by the Canal

on one side, and on the other by a line of private houses, the most striking of which is the Swiss chateau of M. de Lesseps. A short way beyond is a wooden palace, which was hastily built to receive the most illustrious of the Khedive's guests at the opening of the Canal.

At the end of this quay are the works for pumping water from the Freshwater Canal into the conduit that supplies Port Said and the intermediate stations. "In a well-equipped *établissement de bains* you may bathe in the salt water of Lake Timsah, and, on coming out, have a douche fresh from the Nile, 130 miles off. Ismailia is still less likely than Port Said to become a place of any considerable trade; but the excellence of its climate—tempered during the hot months by a constant breeze from the lake, and free at all seasons from the night dews and sea fogs of the Lower Delta—and its facility of access by railway from Cairo and Alexandria, are likely to render it a favourite bathing resort to the annual summer exodus from these cities."

Such is the place that was now to be the base of Sir Garnet Wolseley's future operations.

On the 21st the disembarkation began; but the whole force at that time in the Canal consisted only of seven squadrons of Cavalry, one battery of Horse and one of Field Artillery, with a part of the Indian contingent, consisting of a squadron of Cavalry, and three wings of Infantry, some of which were at Serapeum and others at Suez. By the following day, however, the whole



of the 1st Division was ashore, and other troops came rapidly to the Canal.

On the morning of the 22nd, that body of Arabi's army which so long had held and menaced the Canal was dispersed. The place they occupied, named Chalouffe-el-Terraba, consisted

"Chalouffe," wrote the correspondent of the *Daily News* at this time, "is of no importance, military or otherwise, and Arabi's soldiers could only have been at it for the purpose of cutting off the supply of water. If these men have not cut off the Canal at



VIEW NEAR LAKE TIMSAH.

of only some small cottages and a railway station of minor importance, near the Lesser Basin at the south end of the Bitter Lakes.

The attacking force consisted of 200 Seaforth Highlanders—400 according to one account—and a portion of the Indian contingent under Major Kelsey, with the seamen and marines of the composite gun-vessels, *Seagull* and *Mosquito*, under Flag-captain A. P. Hastings.

some other point farther to the north, Suez will have all the water remaining in the Canal as far as Nefiche, a distance of about fifty miles, and that will last for some time—that is, assuming that the Canal is cut to the west of Nefiche, which is pretty certain. There is a lock on the Freshwater Canal, and two more between that and Nefiche. Our occupation of Nefiche, and retreat of the Egyptians from it, will make





OCCUPATION OF THE SUEZ CANAL—THE MARINES LANDING AT ISMAILIA.



attacks on the line towards Suez more hazardous and less likely to occur. There are routes through the desert to the west of Chalouffe, where Arabs and their camels may pass; but the chances of troops moving along them are far from probable."

All this was solved by the landing of our troops at Chalouffe-el-Terraba. Lieutenant H. G. Lang, 1st Battalion Seaforth Highlanders, with brilliant bravery, swam to the west side of the canal under a heavy musketry fire, and brought over a boat, which enabled the troops to cross and attack the enemy from the line of railway close to the Sweetwater Canal; but in achieving this, two Highlanders—who had survived all the heavy fighting in Afghanistan—were, unfortunately, drowned.

The detachment from the army of Arabi was 500 strong, and occupied an entrenchment near the Chalouffe railway station, after cutting the Sweetwater Canal.

Formed of earth when it was first constructed, the banks of the Maritime Canal here are very high, and so the ordnance of the gunboats was unavailable, except the Gatlings, which were vigorously worked by the crews from the tops of the masts.

When the Sweetwater Canal was begun at Chalouffe by the engineers under M. de Lesseps, they discovered a portion of the ancient canal which was formed by Sesostrius, King of Egypt, who reigned some ages before the siege of Troy, but whose time is so remote from every authentic record, that the

actions and many of the conquests ascribed to him have been declared to be fabulous, or at least most uncertain.

But, evidently, traces of his canal were discoverable along its whole length, and from some peculiarity of the site it had suffered but little at Chalouffe from the accumulation of sand, and consequently its depth may account for the two casualties which we have just recorded.

The slender force of Highlanders carried the post by a furious rush, and a charge of bayonets. A hundred of the enemy were killed or wounded, and forty-five captured, with their cannon, ammunition, and stores.

"The coolness and dash of the Highlanders," says Rear-Admiral Hewett (Commander-in-chief on the East India station), in his despatch, "with the excellent fire from the ships' tops, have been the chief causes of success, and the conduct of all concerned appears to have been in every way most creditable. I consider that credit must be given to Colonel Helsham Jones, R.E., for the fact of there being fresh water in Suez. Opening the lock gates above the point occupied, kept the Canal below full, notwithstanding the waste occasioned by a breach made by the enemy in the banks of the canal, which has been repaired by a company of Madras sappers. I am in hopes that the action taken at Chalouffe will do much to secure the safety of the Canal, and as the Indian forces are now fast arriving, the Highlanders will go on to Serapeum to-morrow."

Only two seamen were wounded.

The Egyptians were clad in loose tunics of "kharki," with white trowsers and scarlet tarbooshes with blue tassels; they were armed with excellent Remington rifles, and had plenty of ammunition. Their commander was among the slain in this skirmish by the Canal.

Brigadier Sir Herbert Macpherson, who commanded the Indian contingent, reconnoitred the locality, which he found of a difficult nature, consisting of sandy ridges and irrigation channels. Soon afterwards the *Merton Hall* transport arrived with the 7th Bengal Infantry (known as the old 47th, or

"Craum-ka-Pultan"), and there was a temporary suspension of all traffic in the Canal, for the purpose of giving precedence to the ships conveying the expeditionary force to Ismaïlia. In consequence of the intemperately worded protests made by M. de Lesseps and the Suez Canal Company at this time, against the occupation of the Canal by the British commanders, the French Government addressed an official communication to the great engineer, requesting him to observe extreme circumspection in his language for the future.



ISMAÏLIA.





M. DE LESSEPS.

## CHAPTER IX.

### THE FIGHTS AT TEL-EL-MAHUTA.

Sir Herbert Macpherson at Suez—Port Said—Occupation of Ismaïlia—A second base of operations—Retreat of the Egyptians from the Canal—Deserters from Arabi—The Manners of the Egyptian Troops—The Scene on Lake Timsah—Intelligence Department—Sir Garnet's General Order—Graham's Reconnaissance—Sir Garnet's Demonstration—The Enemy's Fire—Capture of Tel-el-Mahuta and Mahsameh.

THE Indian contingent having thus auspiciously inaugurated their share in the strife, Sir Herbert Macpherson with his staff arrived at Suez, on the 21st

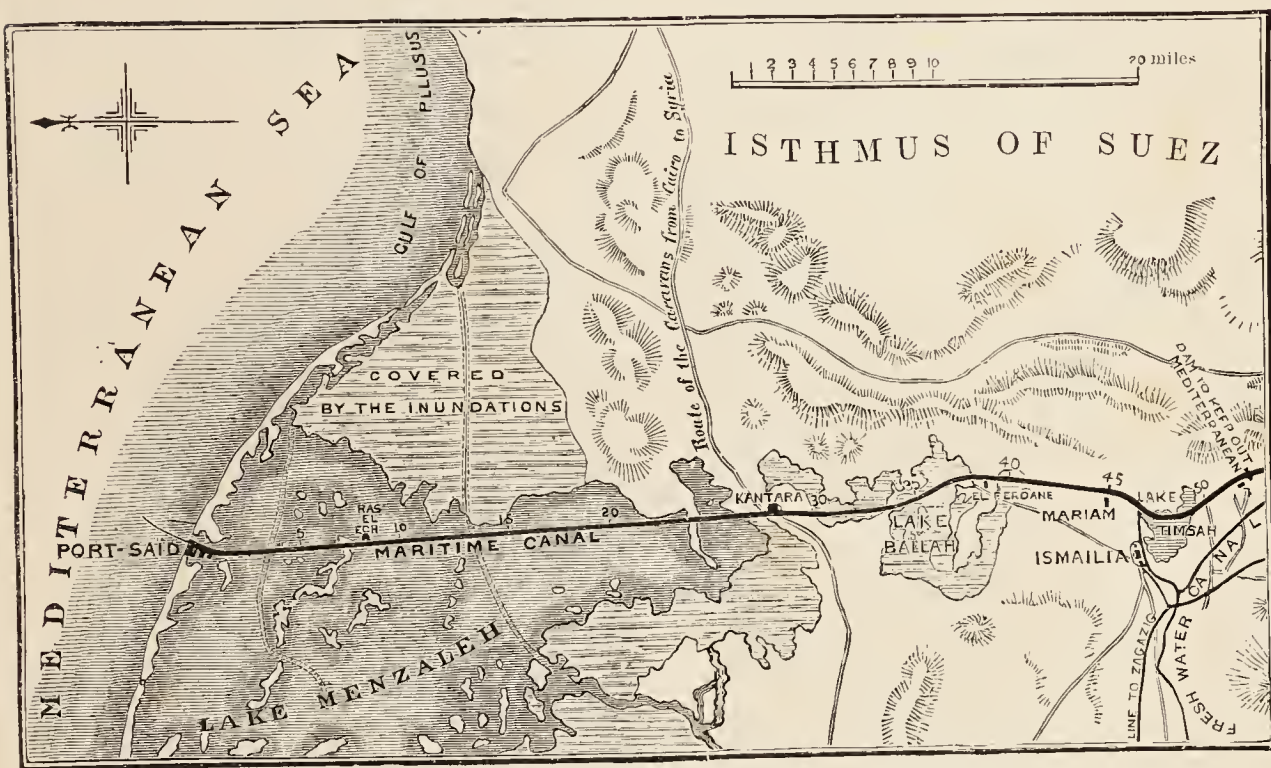
August. Five thousand of Arabi's troops now abandoned Nefiche, which was occupied by ours, as well as Ismaïlia, while Ghemila was also quitted

by its garrison, which retreated to Damietta.

Tewfik's late Governor, Ismail Pasha Hamdy, who had been for five weeks a refugee on board a British ship, was restored to his post at Port Said, where the British force by which it was held was quartered in an old Dutch factory.

and its regularly laid out streets, squares, quays, hotels, and other adjuncts of a European sea-port, wholly lack, according to M'Coan, the picturesqueness of the towns and cities of the Delta and Nile valley.

Captain Fitzroy, with the crew of H.M.S. *Orion* (a double-screw armour-



MAP OF THE SUEZ CANAL, FROM PORT SAID TO LAKE TIMSAH.

Here it was that in April 1859 M. de Lesseps, with his band of excavators, landed on what was then a desolate sandbank, between the Mediterranean and the swampy shallows of Lake Menzaleh, and began his great work by selecting the site of a city and port, which were intended ultimately to rival those of Alexandria, and in honour of the then viceroy, it was named Port Said. It has now the appearance of a French rather than an Egyptian town,

plated corvette) took such quick possession of Ismailia, that they nearly cut off the troops of Arabi, who made good their retreat, however, after firing a volley, by which Commander Henry C. Kane was wounded. From the mast tops of H.M. corvette *Carysfort*, of fourteen guns, a train laden with Arab troops was seen steaming towards Nefiche; but on a single shot from a 25-ton gun being sent crashing through it, the troops fled. All night



long the ship continued to throw bombs occasionally, to deter others from approaching. In the morning a battalion of the 60th Regiment, and another of the Duke of Cornwall's Regiment (old 46th) were landed.

With Suez, Port Said, Ismailia, El-Kantara, and Nefiche, all occupied by the troops of Great Britain, the famous Canal was secured from peril; but these arrangements did not, as yet, imply a total abandonment of Alexandria as a base of operations, but rather the establishment of a second, not exactly rearward of Arabi's lines at Kafrdowar, but at a conveniently shorter distance from Cairo than his main force then was. These plans seemed to indicate a forward movement on the capital, while Arabi's whole army would be unable to oppose Sir Garnet Wolseley with success if he were compelled to divide it, to bar an advance from Ismailia on the one hand, and a second from Alexandria, on the other.

The presence of General Hamley's column at the latter city hampered the movements of Arabi, and bewildered him and the best officers of his staff. "To hold Kafrdowar with the bulk of his army was useless; to fall back precipitately on Cairo would dishearten and demoralise his troops, while to advance against either of the two columns into which Wolseley's army was now divided, might be to court certain destruction."

When the Seaforth Highlanders left Suez and entered Serapeum, they saw the enemy in full retreat by the end of the Bitter Lake, with all the railway stock they could carry off.

This place stands between the lake named and Lake Timsah, and is supposed to take its name from a temple dedicated to the Egyptian deity Serapis.

After landing, the British troops found their supply of water cut off in several places, Arabi having ordered the erection of great earthen banks across the canal; hence it became necessary for Sir Garnet Wolseley to push forward the column of General Graham to destroy these obstructions without delay, and permit the water to flow freely.

The former officer and Sir Beauchamp Seymour were both at Ismailia on the 26th, and by midday, Nefiche was fully occupied by General Graham with a detachment of the Royal Engineers; and that town, with its forts and railway junction, formed the advanced post from the new base of operations.

It was on this day that Mahmoud Pasha Fehmy, chief of the enemy's staff at Tel-el-Kebir, and two other officers, deserted to our outposts, and alleged that many others wished to do the same, but were deterred by the assertions of Arabi that the British invaders shot all who fell into their power. These deserters stated that a Circassian named Raschid Pasha Husni, one of Arabi's best officers, and Mahmoud Samy, were in command at Tel-el-Kebir, some thirty miles distant from Ismailia, with 25,000 troops, 11,000 of whom were old and well-trained soldiers, recalled to the colours.

The manners of the Egyptian troops about this time, and, of course, the present, are thus described by Mrs.

Sartorius, who had many opportunities for observing them closely.

"They were squatted all round, and all their conversation was carried on in the exaggerated tone and manner so peculiar to Orientals, and which always makes the colder-blooded European stranger imagine that a desperate quarrel is going on. Near a group so employed a man was at his prayers. He was one of the noisy throng a moment ago, when suddenly, for no apparent reason, he calmly turned on one side, spread his regimental cloak before him, took off his shoes, and, standing in the orthodox position, began repeating his *fatah* (a Mahomedan prayer). This takes from five to ten minutes, and, besides words, entails kneeling, bowing, rubbing his head on the floor, and different movements of the hands, which have all to be carefully followed out. Next to him is a man making coffee with a spirit machine, and thereby risking the lives of all, for he actually set alight to his clothes by spilling the spirit. Nobody, however, took any notice. Again, immediately behind the man at his prayers, are two sergeants arguing the point with some men who are trying to get off performance of a duty. While the argument is at its height, the man's prayers being ended, he puts on his shoes, and without a moment's hesitation, joins in the dispute. Amidst all this row and confusion, the officers calmly sat down, smoked their cigarettes, or ate their food with their fingers, without troubling themselves in any degree. It was only when my

husband directly interfered that their extraordinary apathy could be roused at all, and they never seemed to think it out of the way that their men should argue upon every order that the officers gave them."

Ismailia, with its long and stately quay, now presented a very stirring scene.

The deep blue lake of Timsah was crowded with a fleet of men-of-war, white painted troop-ships and store vessels, whose funnels darkened the pure sky with clouds of smoke that floated away over the sandy desert. Innumerable boats of all sizes, were being rowed ashore, crowded by troops in various uniforms, Guards and Linesmen in scarlet serges, Rifles in green, Artillery in blue, kilted Highlanders, the Household Squadron, Hussars and Dragoons, and all wearing the white tropical helmet, some with veils and goggles in addition thereto; drums were beaten, bugles sounded, and shrill and high the bagpipes played, while the Arabs, stolid and astonished, looked on with bewilderment and no small alarm, at a spectacle as exhilarating as it was novel to them.

The disembarkation of the whole force was superintended by Sir Garnet Wolseley in person.

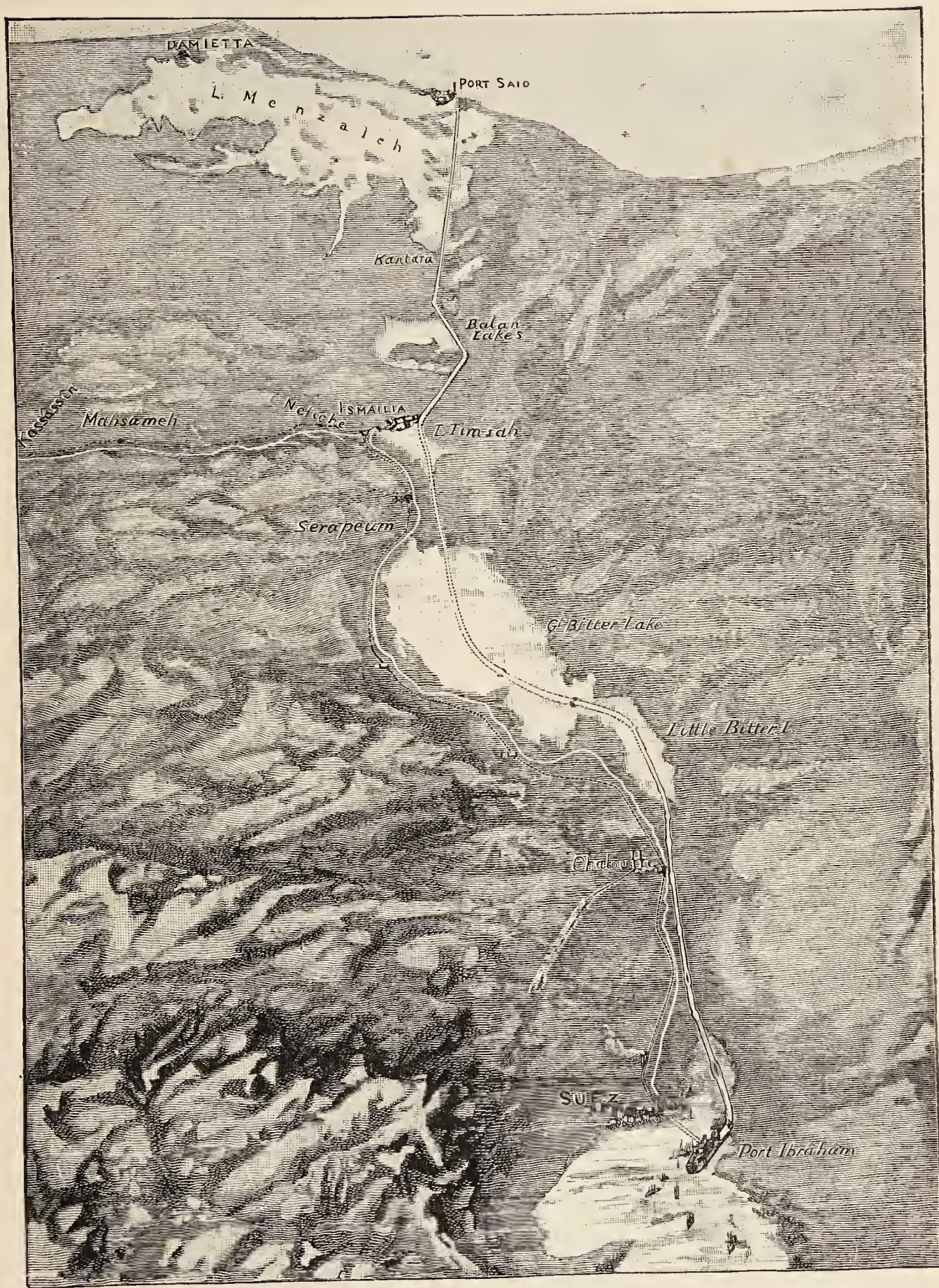
Taking advantage of the general confusion, some Greeks began to pillage in the Arab quarters of Ismailia; nineteen were captured by the military police, and of these ten were shot at once in a public place on the 23rd of August.

The Cavalry were, singular to say,









BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF THE SUEZ CANAL.



Now it was that Sir Garnet Wolseley issued a general order of the first importance. It was to the effect that, the use of the degrading lash having been abolished in the British service, no middle course was left between the punishment awarded for minor offences, and that of death. But he trusted fully, he added, "in the good sense and honour of the soldiers, who are now fairly started to do battle for their country, that they will respect the inhabitants of the districts they pass through, refrain from plundering, pay for whatever they have, and respect the religious opinions of all."

Collaterally to this he issued another proclamation to the people of Egypt, stating that the British troops were not fighting against them, but only against the rebels of the Khedive; yet this did not prevent the rabble in the streets, shouting everywhere, especially in Cairo, "Death to all Christian dogs."

Without doubt Sir Garnet Wolseley was excellently placed at Ismaïlia, which is a central point, on a splendid waterway that was now entirely under his own control. He was rich in sea-transport, and could have little difficulty, it was thought, in bringing up supplies; and, unless the inundation threatened by Arabi became a reality, the country offered few obstacles to his advance upon Cairo. It was fertile, intersected throughout its length by a fine railway, and nowhere narrowed to a gorge, or presented mountains, where a resolute force might dispute his passage; and he had the assistance of a large and efficient staff of Com-

missariat and Army Service Corps officers, so, as yet, everything seemed prosperous.

General Graham made a reconnaissance on the 23rd of August to a distance of four miles from the advanced post at Nefiche, in the direction of El Magfar, from which an Egyptian picket fled at his approach, after an exchange of fire, tossing away their rifles as they ran, and he secured the position by a detachment of Infantry and Marines.

From that point, over a mighty waste of sandy desert, our sentinels had to watch daily, accoutred with blue veils and blue goggles as a protection against stinging sandflies and the more serious peril of ophthalmia. Miss Martineau alone claims for Egypt the attributes of picturesqueness and varied scenic beauty; but no poet has ever sung of it. "What, indeed, could an Egyptian sing on the reed of Gesner or Theocritus?" asks Volney. "He sees neither limpid streams nor verdant lawns, nor solitary caves, and is equally a stranger to valleys, mountains, and impending rocks."

A parallel, says Colonel Vogt, might now be drawn between this campaign and that of Napoleon, in 1798. That great leader had then with him about 40,000 men, the Egyptian army being then nearly as strong as that under Arabi. And if the well-trying soldiers of the Republic conquered only after considerable difficulty, a doubt might be allowed to rise as to whether Sir Garnet Wolseley would be able to carry out his expressed intention of ending the

campaign by the middle of September, always supposing that the Egyptians would offer some kind of resistance.

The German colonel indulges in a sneer at the Magfar skirmish, which, he says, the English described in their usual way, as costing the Egyptians a loss of hundreds of dead and wounded, while "the prescribed two men only," perished on the British side.

The picket consisted of only twenty men in all.

The Nile was now rising rapidly, and the necessity for advancing to the front became, therefore, urgent, for, if its banks were cut and a wide inundation ensued, the operations of our troops in the field might be, perhaps, impossible.

By day the temperature was very high; the sun blazed in a clear and cloudless sky; the 1st Division, as yet unprovided with tents, bivouacked wherever the smallest shade was procurable; but on the seamen fell the severest work—the disembarkation of stores, ammunition, bridging apparatus, and the dragging of heavy cannon; and on the 24th of August Sir Garnet made his first demonstration of any importance against Arabi's posts near Abu-Suer and Tel-el-Mahuta, nine miles westward of Ismaïlia.

A decrease in the level of the Sweet-water Canal determined him to advance with all his available Artillery and Cavalry, together with the two regiments of Infantry which held Nefiche railway junction, to seize and occupy

ground which would secure him in possession of that portion of the water which supplied the desert between Ismaïlia and that part of the cultivated Delta which was most likely to be damaged by the operations of Arabi.

He was thus induced to risk a cavalry movement, with chargers that had been barely two days ashore, after a long sea voyage.

At four o'clock on the morning of the 24th, while Ismaïlia and the waters of Lake Timsah—*i.e.*, the Lake of the Crocodiles—were sunk in obscurity, he marched out with the Household Cavalry, the Mounted Infantry, two guns of the Royal Horse Artillery, the Marines, and York and Lancaster Regiment—in all, only 1,000 infantry—equal, says Colonel Vogt, "to one German battalion at its war strength," and under the immediate command of General Willis.

As they drew near Nefiche day broke, and the men seemed to each other grimy, bearded, and somewhat worn. Following the general line of the railway, at half-past seven o'clock they reached the northern side of the Canal, midway between Tel-el-Mahuta and El-Magfar.

At the former place, says Sir Garnet in his despatch, the enemy had constructed his first dam across the Canal, and after some skirmishing with his light cavalry it was taken by a vigorous charge of two squadrons of Life Guards. "From this point," he continues, "the enemy could be observed, about a mile and a half farther on, his vedettes holding a line extending across the



Canal, lining the crest of a ridge, which curved round to my right flank at a general distance of about 2,000 yards from my front. The Canal and railway at Tel-el-Mahuta are close together, and both are carried through deep cuttings, with mounds of sand and earth on both sides of them. These were strongly entrenched, and crowds of men could be seen at work there."

At Mahuta the enemy had constructed a very large embankment across the railway, and a wide and solid dam across the canal, which afforded him an easy communication from one side to the other. Not only so, but the Egyptians appeared to be in considerable strength, and as the smoke of locomotives, ascending high in the cloudless sky, seemed to indicate, Arabi was evidently sending forward reinforcements from Tel-el-Kebir.

Sir Garnet somewhat over-estimated the force in his immediate front; but it consisted in reality of one regiment of Cavalry, nine of Infantry—7,000 in number—with twelve pieces of cannon, and some tribes of wild Bedouins.

Although Sir Garnet had with him only three squadrons of horse, 1,000 infantry, and two field pieces, he disdained to retire, no matter what the number of Arabi's troops might be; he resolved, therefore, to keep his position till reinforcements, for which he had sent, could reach him from the rear—and that position was suited to the slender force he had with him. It was now nine in the morning.

The two battalions were placed with

their left resting on the dam across the canal, their right flank covered by the Life Guards and Mounted Infantry.

Two guns of the Royal Horse Artillery (N Battery, A Brigade) came up, after a slow and troublesome route across a waste of soft sand, in which the wheels and horses' hoofs sank deeply, and got into position on a knoll near the railway bank, from whence the enemy could be seen clearly, moving along the reverse of the slope they occupied, but showing against the sky-line some light troops only.

By this time the enemy had opened a heavy artillery fire upon our infantry, who were lying in shelter trenches, dug out of the embankment; while, under cover of that fire, his infantry came on in admirable order of attack, and halted in a line of shelter trenches 1,000 yards distant.

On the left a column of Egyptian infantry came along the canal to within 900 yards of the post held by the regiment of York and Lancaster, the well-delivered fire of which speedily checked that movement.

The Egyptian shells now fell fast among the Household Cavalry, and General Drury Lowe's horse, which was timid, almost defied the use of spur or bridle.

"From ten to eleven o'clock," reported Sir Garnet Wolsey to the Secretary for War, "the enemy continued to develop his attack upon my centre and right. His guns were served with considerable skill, the shells bursting well among us; fortunately they were common shell with percussion fuses, which

sank so deep in the very soft sand before bursting, that few splinters flew my guns to open for some time after they were placed in position, hoping he



MAJOR-GENERAL DRURY LOWE.

upwards; and when he did use shrapnell, the time fuses were badly cut.

“Feeling complete confidence in my ability to drive back any close attack the enemy might make, I did not allow

might thereby be the more readily induced to advance to close quarters, under the notion that we had no Artillery with us. When, however, he brought twelve guns into action, to



relieve the Household Cavalry, into whose ranks, with those of the Mounted Infantry, he was throwing his shells with great accuracy, our two guns opened upon his twelve with marked effect, our practice being very good."

Captain Hallam Parr, leader of the Mounted Infantry, and Viscount Melgund (son and heir of the Scottish Earl of Minto), serving with that force, were wounded, while manœuvring with the Household Cavalry under Drury Lowe on the extreme right, to check the approach of the enemy in that quarter, at a time when the heat of the atmosphere was most oppressive.

About 12 o'clock, Lieutenant King-Harman, of the *Orion*, arrived with two Gatling guns, and got them into position for handling, which was ably done by a party of seamen and some of the Royal Marine Artillery, and the conflict went on amid breathless heat and the glare of a dazzling sunshine.

By half-past three Drury Lowe with the cavalry had driven in the enemy's left, and by that time the Duke of Cornwall's regiment had come on the position from Nefiche.

Under cover of four guns, the left flank of the Egyptians again menaced our right, their cavalry and infantry coming down a sandy slope in considerable force; but now fresh reinforcements were coming quickly forward. These were the 4th and 7th Dragoon Guards under Colonel Sir Baker Russell, a most distinguished officer, who had served at Mecrut with the 6th Carabineers when the Indian Mutiny broke out; at Kurnaul, when

Colonel Gerard was killed, and at the battle of Gungaree. He commanded the cavalry in the action at Putteali in 1857. "To Lieutenant Russell," wrote Sir Thomas Seaton in his despatch, "as well as his brave companions in arms, my thanks are especially due, for their gallantry in action and vigour in pursuit." He served in the Ashantee War and in the operations against Sekukuni, which resulted in the storming of his remarkable stronghold and the subjugation of his people.

The two regiments he now brought up mustered only 350 men; but at six o'clock, when it was too late to begin any offensive movement, the Brigade of Guards under the Duke of Connaught came upon the ground, after leaving Ismaïlia about noon.

When the sun set, the entire force bivouacked on the position; and on the following day—25th August—orders were issued, for a general advance against Tel-el-Mahuta, which consisted of a few mud huts.

The intention of Sir Garnet Wolseley, who was accompanied by Sir John Adye and the Headquarter Staff, was to pivot on his left flank, at the dam before referred to, and wheel round his right to take the Egyptians' position in flank, and drive them into the Freshwater Canal, while sending the Cavalry completely round in their rear, to occupy the railway, and capture, if possible, an engine and some carriages. This order was issued at 5.30 a.m.

"The First Division," says Sir Garnet's despatch of 27th August, 1882, "including the troops marginally noted

(the Household Cavalry, 4th and 7th Dragoon Guards, a Battery of the Royal Horse Artillery, and 3rd Battalion, Royal Rifles) had by that hour quitted their bivouacs, and advanced towards the enemy's position in the following order:—The Cavalry and Mounted Infantry thrown well forward, upon the desert ridges, upon which, on the previous day, the enemy had carried out his flank movement.

“The Artillery moved on the left of the Cavalry, towards the summit of the high ground, overlooking the line of railway between Ramses and Mahsameh stations.

“The Infantry on the left of the Artillery advanced in echelon from the right upon Mahuta, the Brigade of Guards leading.

“When the summit of the ridge was gained, the enemy was observed to be abandoning his earth-works at the last-named place, and to be retiring his forces along the Canal banks and the railway line towards Mahsameh. His railway trains were also seen to be in motion towards the same place.”

On the position the Egyptians had held on the preceding day, dead horses and camels, with many newly-made graves, were found.

It was with no small disappointment that our troops beheld numbers of the enemy steaming away in the distance, in the direction of Mahsameh.

At 6.25 a.m. our Horse Artillery opened on their infantry and guns, which were in position, westward of the village of Mahuta on a bank of the Canal, which there flows almost in a

straight line from Nefiche to Zagazig, while led by Drury Lowe, who had orders to push on with all speed to cut off any remaining trains and secure some locomotives, the Cavalry with eight guns of the Royal Horse Artillery swept away round towards the left, in performance of that able flank movement, which, had the Egyptians not quitted their position, would have hurled them headlong into the Canal.

Their guns opened at once in reply to our Artillery fire, but the unforeseen movement of Drury Lowe, which menaced their line of retreat, and the steady and resolute aspect of our troops as they advanced soon caused their gunners to lose all heart; and after firing a few futile rounds, they prepared to fall back, while whole battalions of their infantry were crowding into the trains, in carriages or trucks, and getting up the steam in hot haste to be off. “Once in motion, there was no hesitation on the part of the Egyptian cavalry and artillery, who galloped off amid clouds of dust, through which a bright point glittered ever and anon, while columns of sand rose high in the clear air of the morning, and amid these the screaming shells of our Horse Artillery guns fell thick and fast.”

Our troops on entering Mahuta, found it completely abandoned, with all its adjacent earth-works, which had been formed with considerable skill and labour. “Its extensive camp was left standing,” says Sir Garnet Wolseley. “Seven Krupp guns, great quantities of ammunition, two large trains of railway waggons loaded with provisions,



and vast supplies of various kinds fell into our hands. The enemy fled along the railway and Canal banks, throwing away their arms and equipment, and showing every sign of demoralisation. Unfortunately there was not at this time a troop in the whole Cavalry

pelled, at the point of the bayonet, to labour with pickaxe and shovel; and for more than half the distance between the Delta and our base at Ismaïlia, we had complete sway over the water supply.

If only the actual results were con-



FISHING-BOAT ON LAKE MENZALEH.

Brigade that could gallop, their long march and rapid advance having completely exhausted the horses, who were not yet fit for hard work, after their voyage from England. The result of the operations extending over two days have been most satisfactory."

By these, the enemy had been driven headlong from the position they had been at such trouble to fortify, and on which 7,000 fellaheen had been com-

sidered, this capture of Mahsameh was of the utmost importance. There the Egyptians, as we have said, had dammed the Sweetwater Canal, and even if the depth of water were sufficient, the circumstance that Ismaïlia was entirely dependent for its drinking water on this Canal, made it dangerous to leave it in the enemy's hands. The reports of the British officers in command gave the actual result of these operations,



but they were not precisely accurate as to the exact strength of the enemy's forces.

Our casualties of all ranks during the 24th and 25th of August, were

without food under a blazing sun and while marching over hot soft sand, in which the embedded wheels of the transport carts stuck fast.

Sir Beauchamp Seymour was in-



H.R.H. THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT.

only six killed, twenty-two wounded, and twenty-three horses killed. There were, however, forty-eight cases of sun-stroke, one of which ended in death.

Our troops had a severe time of it during these two hot days of fighting and fatigue. They had marched before dawn on the morning of the 24th, and, save a few dry biscuits, had been

defatigable in the assistance he rendered to the troops. On the 24th he sent a steam pinnace armed with a 9-pounder up the Canal, and prepared a boat-service for food and stores till a locomotive could be placed on the railway; and, ere long, one with nine trucks was brought from Alexandria by Major Wallace. In the trucks were



placed a half company of Madras Sappers and a body of seamen from the *Ruby* (composite screw corvette) and the *Euryalus* (screw sloop).

The state of the atmosphere was fast growing unendurable. The correspondent of the *Daily News* states that the face and hands became under the blazing sun "literally roasted; it was like keeping them before a roaring kitchen fire for ten hours a day, and that his stirrup-irons literally burned his boots."

On the shores of the Canal we had captured are traces of a vast ancient city and of cultivation which have long ceased to exist. At Tel-el-Mahuta there is a great block of granite bearing on one side a representation of King Ramses II. (who re-erected the obelisk known as Cleopatra's Needle), enthroned between the divinities Ra, the Sun-god, and Thum. And Ramses, the railway station at no great distance—two miles—is the site of the Scriptural town of that name in the Land of Goshen. This interesting site, however, now consists only of a few wooden houses, some huts of mud bricks, and a grove of graceful palm trees, amid which rises the minaret of a mosque, filleted by broad stripes of alternate white and red.

After the capture of Tel-el-Mahuta and Mahsameh, the general situation of the troops was straggling and remarkable. "General Graham, with the Duke of Cornwall's and the York and Lancaster Regiments, about 400 Royal Marine Artillery, and detachments of the 4th and 7th Dragoon Guards, mustering only 50 men, and 70 Mounted Infantry, with two Royal Horse Artillery guns, occupied an advanced position at Kassassin Lock; while General Drury Lowe, with the squadrons of the Life Guards and Blues, the remainder of the 7th Dragoon Guards, four Royal Horse Artillery guns, and a battalion of Marines, remained behind at Mahsameh, where a large lake adjoins the Canal. The Brigade of Guards, under the Duke of Connaught, was still farther away at Tel-el-Mahuta, and part of his force was still farther in the rear." In these operations at Mahuta and Mahsameh Her Majesty's Guards never fired a shot.

Such was the situation of the troops scattered in three columns, with a slender advanced guard of 1,900 men all told, with two guns; but this arrangement was entirely due to the transport, and the enormous difficulties in getting stores and provisions to the front.

---

## CHAPTER X.

## SKIRMISHES NEAR RAMLEH.

In Front of Alexandria—M. de Lesseps and the Canal—Opposition to the British Occupation—Reconnaissance by Arabi to Mehala—The Highlanders and the Bedouins—The Egyptians' Armour-clad Train—Our Transport System at fault again.

THE whole military situation in Egypt had become changed by the abrupt departure of Sir Garnet Wolseley from Alexandria. Lieutenant-General Sir Edward Hamley, with his Division, was still in front of the city at Ramleh, and Major-Generals Sir Archibald Alison and Sir Evelyn Wood were watching the huge earthworks at Kafrdowar—the former at the head of the four Highland regiments (the 42nd, 74th, 75th, and 79th). “The 35th, 38th, 49th, 53rd, and 96th, were supposed to be under their orders,” says the author of “Egyptian Letters,” “with the 3rd, 60th, and Marines, *de plus*; and two squadrons of the 19th Hussars, six batteries of the Royal Artillery, and a siege train, with Engineers and all field appliances, might be thought by those who relied on official-looking statements to form the second Division, so that our most eminent writer on the art of war, Sir E. Hamley, would have a fair chance of striking a blow at the enemy in front, or of taking a distinguished part in the operations against the rebel army.”

Apart from the campaign of Sir Ralph Abercrombie, this was not the first time the British flag had floated over Alexandria, as the prints of 1838 state “that on the morning of 6th September, when a heavy gale was

blowing, the officers of the Egyptian fleet were surprised to see the Union-jack flying on the summit of Pompey's Pillar. The latter had been ascended in the night by a party of officers belonging to H.M.S. *Hermes*, who hoisted the Union in the centre, fired a salute and drank the health of Queen Victoria, with three times three.”—*Malta Gazette*, 1838.

While Sir Archibald Alison had an independent command at Alexandria, he displayed all the qualities of an able leader; and Sir E. Wood's equally high reputation, led all to believe that these officers would soon cut out work for themselves; but the operations between the lines at Ramleh and at Kafrdowar, seemed curiously to repeat each other.

But now, about this time, M. de Lesseps resumed his protests against the seizure of the Suez Canal.

The Paris papers stated that the Arabs were mad with rage at the latter event, asserting that only the solemn assurance of M. de Lesseps, that the British Commander would respect the neutrality of the Canal, had induced Arabi to yield to his earnest solicitations, not to raise entrenchments on the isthmus, and that had he not this time been misled, he might have defended it with the same facility as the isthmus between the lakes at Kafrdowar. The



*Paris* devoted an angry leader to the subject, in which it said, that in his anxiety for the safety of his pet creation M. de Lesseps had simply delivered it into the hands of Britain, and left his old friend Arabi at the mercy of that grasping power.

An account of the occupation of Ismaïlia, stated to have been furnished by M. de Lesseps was printed in the

and firing, though the Arabs had never been in Ismaïlia at all. They surrounded a village and fired on the fugitives. At the same moment the ships bombarded Nefiche, where there had not been a single soldier for three hours. The remainder of the day was sufficiently calm.

"The families of the employés of the Company were in apprehension of an attack from Arabi, who, having heard what was going on, sent to M. de Lesseps that he would no longer respect the neutral zone. The families of the employés desired permission to pass the night on Lake Timsah. Captain Fitzroy gave it for the women, but pro-



STEAMSHIPS PASSING THROUGH THE SUEZ CANAL.

*Temps*, in view of a threat that had been made by the Company to raise an action for damages against the British Government, and the following was the Chairman's rather exaggerated version of that event:—

"Port Said, 23rd August.

"On Saturday morning the Company's telegraph was cut near Suez. Our agent then received a message from Admiral Hoskins informing him that the Canal was closed to all vessels and boats. The Captain of the *Forbin*, a French aviso, protested. Traffic was still going on between Port Said and Ismaïlia.

"On Sunday, at 3 o'clock a.m., Captain Fitzroy, of the British ironclad *Orion*, disembarked a body of sailors, who ran through the town shouting

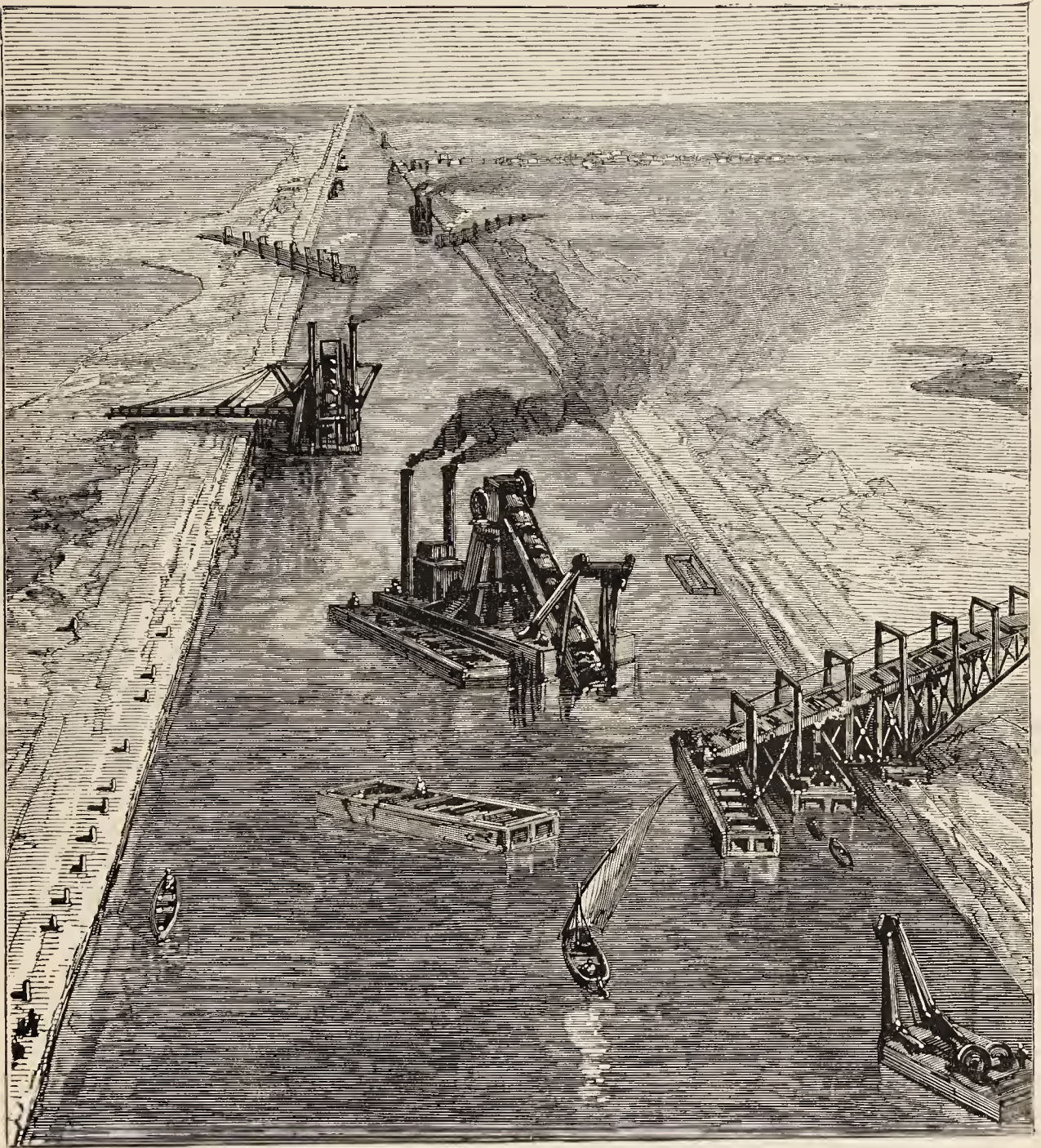
hibited the men from doing so. He wished above everything to keep hold of M. de Lesseps in case of an attack upon the town.

"During the night of Tuesday some shells were fired upon Nefiche. On Monday morning the Infantry disembarked in perfect order. Admiral Seymour demanded pilots for the transports. The company replied that the telegraph having been cut, it was impossible to continue the service.

"M. Victor de Lesseps visited the Admiral, and established a *modus vivendi*. The Admiral claimed priority of passage, urging the necessities of war. Such priority being contrary to the Firman declaring the neutrality of the Company, the reply was given that the service should be resumed providing Britain would accept the responsibility of the delays occasioned to universal commerce.

"General Wolseley and Admiral Seymour acknowledged the justice of that condition imposed on





DREDGES AT WORK IN THE SUEZ CANAL.

behalf of the Company, and Admiral Hoskins, charged by the Khedive with the police service of the Canal, promised a written certificate to the company, who—reassured then—supplied pilots to conduct the transports.”

Some signs indicative of an abandonment of the lines at Kafrodwar by the enemy, were detected by telescope on

the 23rd August, and on the preceding night great activity seemed to prevail in their camp; and three battalions of their white-coated infantry marched along the railway bank from Mahala junction—being the first reconnaissance attempted by Arabi with that arm of



the service; but when the electric light flashed out on the brigade, it halted and quickly retired. Yet it was found that under cover of the darkness they had strengthened their extreme right by entrenchments across the sandy waste towards the Lake of Aboukir, owing to the alarm excited by a movement of the Highlanders, who, on the preceding Sunday, had threatened to take their position in flank.

In consequence of the enforced inactivity of our troops at Alexandria, the roving Bedouin Horse were daily developing a desire to pillage and annoy, and on the night of the 23rd a large horde of them, supported by some regular cavalry, were discovered plundering in the vicinity of Count Zinia's country house, where a party of our soldiers were posted.

On this, two companies of the Black Watch were dispatched against them, under Major R. K. Bayly, an Indian veteran, who poured a few volleys into them. Then the cavalry fled on the spur, leaving to their fate the Bedouins, who took shelter in a house, and seemed disposed to defend themselves to the last.

Led by Major A. G. Wanchope, C.M.G., of the 1st Battalion, the Highlanders stormed the house, captured several, and drove out the rest with the bayonet.

In the afternoon of the 24th a working party was seen to issue from the works of Kafrdowar and march with their shovels glittering in the sunshine, to strengthen the new trenches

near the lake. Sir Evelyn resolved to crush these operations without delay, and telegraphed to the forty-pounder battery, which, by a few well-aimed bombs, at once put the workers to flight, while the Egyptian guns replied by a heavy cannonade of our advanced post in the garden of Antoniadès.

Our other outposts at Ramleh, on the 25th, could see the Egyptians striking their white tents among the dark brown earthworks at Kafrdowar, and on the morning of the 26th about a thousand of them were seen pitched anew in front of the lines, which was currently believed to be a ruse, to mask the abandonment of the latter by Arabi's troops, especially as our officers at Alexandria began to hear rumours of his erecting and fortifying other entrenchments to the eastward of the Egyptian capital.

To serve as a further blind, all that day his working parties seemed to be more than usually active at Kafrdowar, and in the erection of new trenches across the roads between the Lake of Mareotis and the embankment of the Cairo line of railway, concerning which a curious anecdote is told by Hoskins in his Travels.

"A Greek pretended that Mehemet Ali had conceded to him the making of the railway between Alexandria and Cairo. The claim was referred to the French Government, who decided against the Greek; and yet the Pasha gave him £150,000, one-third of which is supposed to have been pocketed by his witnesses."

Arabi's flanks were now covered by

earthworks to Lake Aboukir on one side and Lake Mareotis on the other.

"There is reason to believe," says the correspondent of the *Standard*, under date 26th August, "that the Egyptians have followed our example and mounted a gun on a railway truck. Early this morning an engine from Kafrdowar pushed a truck before it to a point close behind the entrenchments thrown up by them yesterday across the line. There was a white shield on the truck, so that we were unable to see its contents. The waggon remained there all day, and the engine fetched it back at sunset."

From the tops of the *Minotaur*, 17 guns, three trains were distinctly seen on the morning of the 26th, withdrawing at least two battalions of Infantry from the Aboukir Forts, and these were supposed to be intended to hold the tongue of land between the lakes of Aboukir and Edku, so that, if we silenced the forts, a force landing at Aboukir Bay would advance and turn the position at Kafrdowar. In the afternoon of the same day a large new camp of dark tents was visible on the plain southward of Lake Mareotis, and was supposed to contain reinforcements of Bedouins from Tripoli.

At six o'clock on the same evening an armoured train left Kindji Osman, and steamed forward for about 300 yards, when two of our 40-pounders from the Waterworks Hill fired five rounds against it, but the Egyptians made no reply. Every afternoon the 7-inch guns threw shot into Kafrdowar, but a response was very seldom made.

On the morning of the 27th the Bedouins, in their picturesque floating costumes, appeared in force near Fort Mex, which was then held by the 95th Regiment, which had relieved the Malta Fencible Artillery. Many were seen fording the shallow Lake of Mareotis a few miles below the fort, and at two in the afternoon a body of their Horse hovered on the crest of the sand hills, above the hamlet of Mex. This movement was soon followed by the appearance of two battalions of Infantry, who took possession of some of the more remote houses.

Under Major W. H. de Salis, a party of the 95th Derbyshire sallied forth to drive them out. A sharp conflict ensued, but ended by the Egyptians taking to flight, leaving several killed and wounded behind them in the street and in the houses, out of which they were ferretted at the point of the bayonet.

On this afternoon there was no movement of the troops at Ramleh, but many shots from the 7-inch guns were fired into Arabi's position, which were replied to by a well-directed cannonade from his batteries. One shell struck exactly between two of our 7-inch guns, and another exploded in the camp of the 53rd Shropshire Regiment; while the *Minotaur*, then anchored off the extreme end of Ramleh, pitched her shot and shell into Arabi's earthworks between Siouf and Aboukir.

The *Minotaur* began at half-past four, and from five till the sun set, her firing became more and more rapid, while that of the enemy almost died



away, and though a body of cavalry was visible in the direction of Aboukir, the impression was fast gaining ground that Arabi had withdrawn the bulk of his forces from Kafrdowar.

We are told by the public prints that "as in the Crimean War some stores were issued to the army which had done service in the Peninsula, so now a considerable portion of those which went to Egypt had gone through the war in the Crimea twenty-seven years before. These were chiefly forage carts, powder and Maltese carts, the last being used for the carriage of water barrels. The more strictly battle *matériel* had undergone such change in the long interval as to be all new, and the science and skill displayed in the despatch of the expedition, were a strong contrast to the rough experience of the Crimean campaign to which all were conveyed in sailing vessels, and many of small tonnage, the horses being swung on board by girths from pinnaces and by manual labour."

The difficulty of conveying provisions from the base to the front, was admitted by the *Times* in August to be the worst peculiarity of the military position; and the want of efficient transport forced the men to live for days on biscuits and muddy Canal water, tainted by the dead bodies of Egyptians and their horses—and all this under a scorching sun.

Yet the details of our regimental transport system were distinctly laid down in the general orders as consisting—for each battalion—of eight waggons and four carts; two of the former to

carry the rations, four for blankets and camp-kettles, one for the Quartermaster and Armourer's stores, and the eighth for Orderly Room materials, or more blankets and cooking utensils, if required. The light carts were for the conveyance of trenching tools, reserve ammunition, and so forth.

Though these arrangements are theoretically good, it seems to be always a failure with the British Commissariat to put them in practice. In Egypt each battalion of Infantry took with it twelve carts, two of which were for the conveyance of water; each regiment of Cavalry took with it eight carts, two of which were for water; but the transport was too exclusively composed of wheeled vehicles, which sank deep into the soft sand, and hence came much of the sufferings experienced by our troops. Though only a dozen miles or so from Ismailia, no rations could be issued for some time.

Now, though the progress made within nearly thirty years has been well marked, it would be better to have a constant and most stringent investigation of the stores, both of those supplied at the magazines and those furnished by contractors. What is said in the foregoing extract about the forage and other carts will sufficiently illustrate our meaning. It is somewhat more than human nature can bear, that we should have to wait for the test of actual war to learn that there are deficiencies in equipment, which a little foresight and industry would put right not only before the outbreak of hostilities, but in times of absolute peace.



MIRAGE IN THE DESERT.

## CHAPTER XI.

### THE BATTLE OF KASSASSIN.

Details of Arabi's Force—Grades, and their Pay, of the Egyptian Army—Capture of Mahmoud Fehmy—Sir Garnet's General Order—Graham's Position at Kassassin Lock—The Enemy's Attack—Charge of the Cavalry—Defeat of the Egyptians—The Rail to Cairo.

THE 27th August passed without any action of interest along the line of the Canal, if we except the arrival of a detachment of Turkish troops, who were alleged to be on their way to some station on the shore of the Red Sea ; but they were not permitted to land on any territory occupied by Her Majesty's forces, though the Sultan on the same day, nominally accepted the terms of the Convention. The with-

drawal of his orders at this time, prohibiting the exportation of mules, pack-saddles, hay, straw, and other necessities for Egypt, was due to the strong representations, and precise and explicit demands of Lord Dufferin, who made no secret of his determination not to allow any such strange obstruction to be attempted. But even then, the orders for the release of the Ottoman subjects, who had contracted with



the British Government to take care of the cattle had not been given.

The real resources of Arabi when he took the field were estimated at 15,000 men; but among the thousands who garrisoned Kafrodwar, Tel-el-Kebir, Cairo, Damietta, and other places, were great numbers of Ismail Pasha's veterans, recalled to the colours, and of fellaheen dragged from their villages and forced to serve as soldiers. These troops were well supplied with Remington rifles and plenty of ammunition, and the Artillery were said to have no less than 500 Krupp guns, in field and battery. Arabi had great bodies of excellent labourers, competent for the erection of extensive military works; and no doubt he conceived that if he could hold out till the Nile rose high enough, he would give the British invaders a vast deal of trouble.

Before proceeding to more active operations, Sir Garnet Wolseley and the officers of his staff set the example of lessening the quantity of portable baggage. Each provided himself with a bedstead of a new and convenient pattern, which was only seventeen pounds in weight, and folded so as to go inside the camp-bag of which each officer's kit consisted, with a small bullock trunk, and a metal canteen, which acted as a camp-kettle, and held the culinary utensils necessary for a mess of three.

The activity displayed by the enemy in every quarter confirmed the report of certain prisoners, that Arabi was in no respect intimidated by the advance of the first Division from Ismaïlia.

A few days before General Graham was attacked at Kassassin Lock, some details of Arabi's force fell for the first time into the hands of Sir Garnet Wolseley, and were made public by the *Daily Chronicle*.

"His Artillery consists of 80 Krupp guns, and two field batteries divided equally between the entrenchments opposite Ramleh and those of Tel-el-Kebir. At the former place there is one mitrailleuse battery. At Sahalieh, 34 miles to the north-west of Ismaïlia, there are three regiments with four guns and a squadron of Cavalry. At Tel-el-Kebir there are about 12,000 recruits, and 6,000 Bedouins as well as a regiment of Cavalry. The disaffection in Arabi's camp is increasing," continues the correspondent, "very few of his officers support him, while the rank and file are kept from deserting only by fear. The officers who have deserted, maintain that two or three hours' fighting at Tel-el-Kebir will be sufficient."

As we have to treat so much of the Egyptian army, the following table of the various grades in it, with their European equivalents in the scales of rank and monthly pay, in pounds and piastres, may not be out of place:—

Arab rank.	European equivalent.	£	Pias.
Nafar ...	Private Soldier ...	0	20
Onbashi ...	Corporal ...	0	30
Chaoush ...	Sergeant ...	0	40
Balouk-amen ...	Quartermaster ...	0	50
Bash-chaoush ...	Sergeant-Major ...	0	60
Saûl ...	Adjutant ...	1	20
Spiran ...	Ensign ...	2	20
Milazim-sani ...	Second Lieutenant..	3	0
Milazim-aoul ...	Lieutenant ...	3	50
Yûsbashi ...	Captain ...	5	0
Sagh-Kaul-agazi ...	Adjutant-Major ...	12	0

Bimbashi ...	... Major	...	...	£ 20	Pias. 0
Kaimakam ...	... Lieutenant-Colonel	...	...	30	0
Amir-ali ...	... Colonel	...	...	40	0
Amir-liva ...	... Major-General	...	...	60	0
Ferik ...	... General	...	...	75	0

At this crisis the interest of the campaign was centred in the column led by Sir Garnet in person. In the other columns there was little to note. In front of Alexandria the enemy displayed never-ceasing activity with spade and pickaxe, while daily we added to the strength of our own lines, particularly at Ramleh.

On the 27th, the arrival of an engine from Suez enabled the armoured train to start from Ismaïlia for the front, under Lieutenant C. K. Purkis of H.M. double screw corvette *Penelope*, with its 40-pounder and Gatling gun, and a detachment of Bluejackets; and on the same day a capture was made by General Drury Lowe, into whose hands there fell an Egyptian officer only second in importance to Arabi Pasha.

While he was reconnoitring, a respectable-looking man in plain clothes came up to the General and accosted him in French, which he seemed to speak with fluency; and, at that moment some Egyptian officers passed under escort, *en route* for Ismaïlia, as prisoners of war.

One of these, treacherously it must be admitted, exclaimed to Drury Lowe, "That man who is conversing with you is Arabi's second in command—Mahmoud Fehmy!"

The General at once ordered the latter to be arrested, and sent that evening to Ismaïlia. He had calmly

come out of Tel-el-Kebir by a railway train to reconnoitre, and ascended an eminence alone, to look around him. While he was occupied thus, his engine-driver had caught sight of some of Drury Lowe's troopers, and getting up the steam, in high alarm sped away with the train.

Meanwhile, Mahmoud Fehmy, ignorant of all this, leisurely entered the adjacent village, and to his dismay found it thronged by British soldiers; but he would have got away without molestation but for the treachery of his brother officer. No more influential prisoner—save Arabi—could have fallen into our hands. Always the chosen friend of the latter, "he had formerly held the post of Inspector General of Fortifications, and as a man of science he was the life and soul of that elaborate system of earthworks that rose at Kafrdowar and Tel-el-Kebir, and probably of those at Tel-el-Mahuta. All the important telegrams that fell into the hands of our staff were addressed to Mahmoud Fehmy, and it was evident that he had dispatched some fabulous accounts of British non-success, as messages from Arabi and Cairo contained enthusiastic congratulations on victories that had neither been fought nor won. He affirmed that no troops had come from Kafrdowar to reinforce those at Tel-el-Kebir, where Raschid now commanded."

As soon as we had taken possession of the Lock at Kassassin, the artificial dams which the enemy had thrown across the Canal were bored, and this



operation caused the water to flow away towards Ismaïlia; whereupon it was discovered—to the rage and disgust of our soldiers—that, hoping to

are scarce in camp, and useless against a mass of putrid animal matter. Yet the soldiers were constantly filling their water-bottles at this odious Canal, and



HAND SKETCH OF THE ACTION AT KASSASSIN (AUGUST 28).

create some malignant fever among them, Arabi's men had flung into the Canal a number of human corpses and dead camels. The *Times* correspondent relates that he had drunk some of this foully polluted water, but through a pocket filter; but these filters, he adds,

it was almost impossible to prevent them from doing so.

They worked at these dams quite nude—divested of everything but their helmets, and daily cases of sunstroke occurred, for the heat became insupportable, and more than one man





ROYAL MARINES UNDER CAPTAIN TUCKER WORKING THE CAPTURED KRUPP GUN AT KASSASSIN.



fainted on the burning sand under it. Why the task of unloading the store and provision barges was not done under the cool shadow of the night has never been explained, and never will be.

The following general order was issued by Sir Garnet Wolseley, from Ismaïlia, under date the 28th August:—

“The Commander-in-Chief desires to congratulate the troops on the success attending the operations of the British force on Thursday and Friday last, which secured the Mahsameh railway station, sixteen miles from Ismaïlia, in so able a manner.

“The cavalry and artillery, handled by General Drury Lowe in the brilliant action at Mahsameh, specially deserve mention, the result being the capture of the enemy's camp, seven guns, arms, ammunition, and a large quantity of stores.

“The Commander-in-Chief also wishes to convey his appreciation of the gallant and successful manner in which Lieutenant Hickman and the gunners and drivers of the Horse Artillery fought their two guns from early morning until late in the evening on Thursday, whilst opposed to a heavy cross fire of twelve guns; and of the assistance rendered by the Marine Artillery when the Horse Artillery were fairly exhausted.

“The Commander-in-Chief also desires to express his thanks to Admiral Seymour and the men of the Naval Brigade for their exertions during the past few days.

(Signed.) “WOLSELEY.

‘Headquarters, Ismaïlia, August 28.’

About half-past nine a.m. on the 28th August the enemy began his first attempt to drive in the head of the leading column of the 1st Division, by a sharp onslaught at Kassassin Lock.

General Graham—who had with him there, in position, three battalions of Foot—the 46th and 84th (now known as the Cornwall, and York and Lancaster Regiments), and Royal Marines—a squadron of Cavalry, and the Mounted Infantry, and five pieces of cannon—held ground that was not very favourable for defence.

The Canal divided his force into two columns, and though there was a bridge across the water, the separation of one wing from the other would have made disaster complete had he been compelled to retreat. The edge of the vast desert rose to the height of a hundred and fifty feet on the right of his position; while a plain, covered with millet and palms, was at a distance of three thousand yards from him, and would conceal with security the advance of any force sent to turn his flank. Moreover, this plain was intersected by a disused branch of the Canal. And the ridge on the right was obviously a source of great danger to a force too weak to occupy it.

“The force under my command,” says General Graham, in his despatch to Sir Garnet Wolseley, “consisted of 57 Cavalry, 70 Mounted Infantry, 1,728 Infantry, and 40 Artillery, with two 13-pounders.”

So early as seven on the morning of the 28th, the booming of cannon in the direction of Kassassin Lock had been heard at Mahsameh, four miles distant; thus, all the slender force there, consisting of three squadrons of Life Guards and 7th Dragoon Guards, with the Infantry, got under arms, in order to succour Graham, though the latter sent a message to Drury Lowe, that the firing seemed to be in the enemy's camp, and could be explained only on the supposition that they were fighting among themselves.

About 9.30 a.m. the Egyptian cavalry appeared in force on Graham's left front, on the north side of the Fresh-

water Canal, and he at once heliographed to Major-General Lowe at Mahsameh, while posting his troops under cover, fronting to the north and west, the 57 troopers of the 4th Dragoon Guards and the Mounted Infantry being thrown out on the flanks to observe the enemy's movements, while Graham awaited quietly the development of the attack.

The mounted men under Major Hart, V.C., of the Royal Engineers, and Lieutenant Piggott, riding over the sandy undulations for some two miles or so in the direction of Tel-el-Kebir, were fired upon by two guns of very heavy calibre, which the enemy were bringing along the railway line on trucks. The Mounted Infantry quitted their saddles and replied by a brisk fire, but were obliged to fall back upon Kassassin, where Major Hart, about eleven o'clock, reported that the turning movement was now taking place; and a scattered line of at least 4,000 Bedouins appeared upon the right and front, but failed to press the attack, and even seemed to be retiring after having halted at some distance from the camp.

This seemed inexplicable; but our cavalry remained in their saddles, and the infantry at Mahsameh continued under arms all day in readiness to march.

"The men had been suffering very much from their long exposure to the heat of the sun without food," says General Graham's despatch, "so I ordered them back to their camps. Major-General Drury Lowe brought a

brigade of Cavalry within two or three miles of the camp, and about three p.m. withdrew them to Mahsameh, as I had previously requested him not to engage them unnecessarily."

Scarcely had these cavalry unsaddled their horses, and the men begun to eat their food, when the din of a cannonade was again heard at Kassassin, deepening into one continuous roar, indicating plainly that the feigned attack had now become a real one; the trumpets blew "Boot and saddle!" and Lowe's Brigade mounted and advanced again.

It was then four in the afternoon; the glare of the reddening sun was fierce and strong, and the hot wind of the Desert swept clouds and columns of sand before it, which rendered it impossible for the advancing cavalry to see more of the enemy than the white smoke puffs and red flashes of their cannon.

"At 4.30 p.m.," to quote the general's despatch, "the enemy advanced his infantry in great force, displaying a line of skirmishers at least a mile in length, with which he sought to overlap my front, supported by a heavy and well-directed artillery fire, with which he searched the camp, wounding a sick officer in the house where I had established my headquarters, but which, as the best building, was now given up as a hospital. My dispositions to meet this attack were as follows:—On the left the Marine Artillery were directed to take up a position on the south bank of the Canal, where (secure from being turned themselves, the Canal being from five to six feet deep) they could check the enemy's advance by a flank



fire. In the centre the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry extended a fighting line of three companies, facing west by north about 800 yards to the right rear (E.N.E.) of the Royal Marine Artillery. The supports and reserves of the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry were under cover of the railway embankment facing north. The 2nd Battalion York and Lancaster extended the fighting line of the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry with two-and-a-half companies, keeping the remainder in support and reserve. The position of the Infantry, therefore, was an irregular echelon, right thrown back. The troop of the 7th Dragoon Guards was kept on this flank, and the two 13-pounders, now reinforced by two others, took up a position on the ridge."

Unfortunately, these four pieces of cannon had got only the ammunition in their limbers, and had soon to cease firing for want of a further supply. They did good service while it lasted; but here, again, our boasted transport service failed at a most critical time.

No waggons came up with the two additional guns from the rear; for if the men's food failed, the service ammunition was certain to be wanting also. The cannon-shot had been nearly all expended in the actions of the 24th and 25th.

By five o'clock the fighting was hot. Clad in white tunics with scarlet tarbooshes, the Egyptians came resolutely on, and even pushed detachments across the canal, scrambling and wading through the water, but only to be

hurled back by the searching fire of the Royal Marine Artillery.

Fortunately for General Graham, on the line of railway, a Krupp gun taken from the enemy at Mahsameh was mounted on a truck, where it was worked by a gun detachment of the above-mentioned corps under Captain Tucker, and the moment the other guns ceased firing, that on the truck became a target for the entire Artillery of the enemy, with shell and shrapnell. But not a man was hit, while the Krupp fired ninety-three rounds.

Graham ordered an advance, at a quarter to seven, about the time he expected Drury Lowe to deliver his famous cavalry charge, a movement of which he first heard from an officer of the Life Guards, who had lost his way in the confusion and darkness of the dust and closing night.

The exact hour of Lowe's charge would seem to have been about seven in the evening, after a fire from the Horse Artillery had peppered the enemy well. "Shorn of his rays amid the battle smoke and the dust-clouds of the sandy desert, the blood-red Egyptian sun set with a lurid glare beyond the mountains that overlook the plain of Muggreh; then—though afterwards the moon shone out—the darkness fell rapidly; and while the rattle, the roar, and the blaze of the conflict never ceased, gliding on through the night, our Household Cavalry, the 7th Dragoon Guards, and the Horse Artillery, kept the ridge of the waste sand between them and the enemy. When the pale moonlight streamed over the grey





THE GUARDS CHARGING THE GUNS AT KASSASSIN.



sand, amid the dust-clouds that enveloped the horsemen, blade and scabbard glittered out ever and anon."

Ere long the enemy saw our Cavalry showing up like a dark mass against the bright moonlight, and on this mass they turned the fire of their field pieces. An iron hurricane seemed to sweep over the mounted column, while shells and shrapnell bullets tore up the earth around it. The entire brigade now took ground to the right, to disconcert their aim, so the fire from the cannon began to go astray, till, on moving forward, the Egyptian gunners saw our Cavalry again, and showered shell on them, yet—marvellous to relate—neither horse nor man was touched.

"As we approached," says Drury Lowe, in his despatch to General Willis, "a heavy fire of musketry and shell was opened upon us, which was, practically, harmless, as it was very high. I cleared the front of my guns by a retirement of the first line, whilst the Household Cavalry on their right, formed line. After a few rounds from our guns, Sir Baker Russell led a charge of the Household Cavalry under Colonel Ewart, against the enemy's infantry, which had commenced to advance; moving most steadily towards the flash of the rifles, the charge was right gallantly led and executed. The enemy's infantry was completely scattered, and our Cavalry swept through a battery of seven or nine guns, which in daylight must have been captured, but unfortunately their exact position could not be found afterwards, and they

were no doubt removed during the night, after our retirement."

The repulse of the enemy was complete, and their losses great. Their force was estimated at 1,000 Horse and 8,000 Foot.

Our total casualties were three non-commissioned officers and men, with five horses, killed; two officers, seventy-five non-commissioned officers, with ten horses, wounded.

Among the former was Surgeon-major Shaw, of the Army Medical Department; and among the latter were Major Forrester, Captain Reeves, and Lieutenant Cunninghame of the York and Lancaster regiment; Lieutenants Edwards of the Welsh Fusiliers (serving on the staff) and Piggott of the Royal Rifles, commanding the Mounted Infantry.

For saving the life of Lieutenant Edwards, Private Harris of the 46th received the Victoria Cross.

The first shell fired from the Krupp gun on the truck exploded in the bore, and injured one of our men.

Most bitterly was the usual breakdown of the Transport Corps complained of by all, as the four other guns in action had only twenty-five rounds each. "It is a repetition of the old story," said the *Army and Navy Magazine*, at this time. "In the action at Kassassin Lock, even our Infantry fell short of ammunition, and but for the timely arrival of the Cavalry, we should, there is every reason to believe, have had to bracket this engagement with Isandhlwana and Maiwand."

The Cavalry charge was essentially

necessary to secure the position—ammunition having failed; but a charge to be executed in the dark, with no guide but the red flashes from the enemy's guns, was something new in war, and well calculated to inspire a curious sensation of doubt and helplessness, even in the hearts of those who executed it so brilliantly. Of the Egyptian Infantry, 200 were cut down between the guns; all who escaped did so by throwing themselves flat on the sand, and letting the squadrons pass over them like a whirlwind.

Private Bennett of the Horse Guards became involved in serious peril. While suffering from three sabre wounds inflicted by the enemy's cavalry, his charger bolted with him, and carried him right through the whole Egyptian Infantry, among the mounted Bedouins, by whom he was lassoed, dragged from his saddle, and would have been slain, but for the intervention of an influential officer, who conducted him before Arabi Pasha with a rope round his neck.

Arabi told him that the English were a nation of fools, and that not one of those who came to fight him would return alive. Bennett was sent in chains to Cairo, where he was reviled and spat upon in the streets by a mob. Otherwise he was kindly treated, and placed in the citadel with the captured midshipman, Mr. de Chair.

Some of our killed—particularly those of the Household Cavalry—were found to have been frightfully mutilated by the enemy, who slashed and gashed their faces, scooped out their eyes, and otherwise dismembered them,

to the infamy of the Egyptian soldiers. Of the latter 400 were killed.

By Graham's victory another obstruction in our way to Cairo had been removed upon the line of railway and our line of advance. The first station on the latter from Ismailia to Nefiche is where the Freshwater Canal divides, one branch flowing into Lake Timsah, and the other following the line of the Suez Canal to the town of Suez. On leaving Nefiche the rail runs parallel with the Freshwater Canal, and then passing through El Magfar and Tel-el-Kebir, it reaches the lake of Mahsaneh, where there is a station, and which is the reservoir for the irrigating sluices.

Tel-el-Kebir is the next station. It is a village at a little distance from the line, and is reached by means of a drawbridge at a place called Kishlak. The district near Tel-el-Kebir is fertile. It is named El Wadi, and was sold by the Suez Canal Company to the Government of the Khedive in 1863 for £400,000.

Eight miles beyond it, at El Abassael-Sugra, the Freshwater Canal divides, one branch bending south-westward to Belbeis, and another running on to Zagazig, which has a population of 40,000, and ranks next to Tantah in size and commercial importance. Its situation on the branch line which connects Benha—twenty-four miles off on the main Alexandria and Cairo Railway—with Ismailia and Suez, and also at the junction-point of another line to Mansourah, renders it at once the centre of the trade of the surrounding district, and of the railway system



of the eastern Delta. Its growth has been rapid, and with the aid of a numerous and enterprising colony of Europeans, it promises to become one of the largest and most prosperous of Egyptian towns. Close by it are the ruins of Bubastis (*Pibast* in the local dialect) where cats were held in great veneration, because Diana Bubastis, whose temple was there, turned herself into a cat when the gods fled from Egypt. The Freshwater Canal strikes the line at Tel-el-Kebir, sixteen miles farther west.

Three miles from Zagazig is reached the railway station of Abu-Hammab, situated in a luxuriant district, and

thirteen miles farther on is Belbeis, with a population of 6,000—famous in the Crusade of the 12th century as the first town taken from the Saracens, and in more modern times as being held by the French army to keep open the line of communication between Cairo and the coast.

From thence the line runs through a fertile and—for Egypt—finely timbered country, passing the town of Shibeen-el-Yahodeh, or “the Mound of the Jews,” with a population of 12,400; then Shibeen-el-Kantara is reached, then Kalyub, Shubra, and Boulak, after which we find ourselves in Cairo.



VIEW AT TEL-EL-KEBIR.



PRINCE IBRAHIM HILMY (BROTHER OF TEWFIK).

## CHAPTER XII.

### SIR EVELYN WOOD AT ALEXANDRIA.

The Army Hospital Corps—The Troops under Canvas—Mr. De Chair—Looting at Alexandria—Hancock's Reconnaissance—Proposal to Cut Lake Mareotis—Smith-Dorrien's Visit to Kindji Osman—The Mounted Infantry—Highlanders to the Front—Arabi's Colleagues—The Highland Brigade at Kassassin—Bedouins.

IN connection with the conflict at Kassassin Lock, the correspondent of the *Standard* described a fine episode:—

“A fine incident is told of the 1st Bearer Company of the Army Hospital Corps. They were, by some movement of the troops, isolated. The medical officer in charge refused to allow the interruption in his duty of dressing wounds which a change of position would have caused, and his forty men filled their haversacks with sand, so as to make a rough shelter, took the rifles of the wounded, and defended their charge until the arrival of the Cavalry put an end to the enemy's attack.”

For the next few days after the battle little of interest occurred at the front. The heat continued very great, and the hot parching winds still swept across the desert and the desolate sand hills. All along the line the troops were suffering from the breathless state of the atmosphere, from the attacks of the sand-flies, and from the awful odours arising from the dead bodies of Egyptian soldiers and animals.

Under the supervision of Major Wallace, of the Engineers, arrangements for utilising the railway for transport proceeded energetically. Both dams in the canal below Mahsameh



were cleared away, and boats went freely up to that place.

In consequence of the attack on Kassassin, Major-General Drury Lowe moved his cavalry camp nearer that place from Mahsamah, that the waste of time and strength in traversing the soft sand might be avoided. The troops at the Lock were nearly all under canvas by the 1st of September, and those who were without tents made themselves little shelter huts of the long reeds of the Indian corn that grew in the vicinity.

Ere long three engines were at work on the line, and Sir Garnet Wolseley unconsciously raised the question of the difficulties of transport, by reporting that the troops at the front would soon be supplied with all they required, as "an army operating from this (Ismaïlia ?) as a base could be fed only by railway or canal, or a host of camels, owing to the absence of roads and great depth of sand."

The army had hitherto to rely on the man-of-war launches for food, and had been practically without transport.

By this time nearly the whole of the 1st Division was cantoned between Kassassin and Tel-el-Mahuta, while the Indian Contingent was rapidly coming forward, and its cavalry and artillery were already on the ground. Of the former, three regiments were in Drury Lowe's camp, which was one mile distant from the railway station at Mahsamah; while General Willis, with the Brigade of Guards, was at Tel-el-Mahuta, and four battalions of infantry were with Graham at Kassassin Lock.

By this time M. de Lesseps had left Egypt and returned to Europe with his son. "This was perhaps the best thing he could do," says Colonel Vogt, "for Arabi seemed to have the idea—not an unnatural one for an Oriental—that the Frenchman had deceived him and sold the Canal to the British; and so Arabi is said to have put a price on his head."

When the young midshipman, Mr. de Chair, was placed in the citadel of Cairo, rumour asserted that he was no less a personage than Admiral Seymour; and the wife of Stone Pasha was requested to visit him and see how he was treated, and the following is an extract from a letter which she wrote to the young officer's mother, from Alexandria, on the 12th August, 1882:—

"Accompanied by one of my daughters, I drove to the place where he was guarded, expecting to find some veteran officer of the navy closely confined. Arrived there I found that the place looked anything else than a prison. It was the school of the young Egyptian princes—a little palace in the centre of a beautiful garden—near Abdin Palace.

"We entered a pretty reception room, and a fair, young English lad came forward smiling to meet me, saying he was the prisoner I had come to visit. He was the picture of youth and health, with all the surroundings of such luxury as can be seen in the Egyptian capital. The apartment that he occupied is that of the Khedive's eldest son, and his north-country clothing had been replaced by an elegant suit of white linen, much more suitable to the climate of Cairo in August. I laughingly told him he looked to me more like a young English prince at home than a prisoner of war, and he replied that he was called the 'guest of Arabi Pasha,' and that he had only to express a wish for anything, except liberty, and it was gratified if possible.

"I remained with him an hour-and-a-half in pleasant conversation, and could find nothing in which to add to his comfort but some English books and a few drawing materials. Two young Egyptians

who speak English remained constantly with him, and seemed to take pride in doing everything in their power to please him. These young men followed me to my carriage, and promised to serve him faithfully. I wish you could see him as I did, it would comfort your heart to see him looking so cheerful and brave."

The last days of August saw the Arabs still hard at work strengthening their already most formidable works at Kafrdowar; and on the 29th the armour-clad train, which they had constructed in imitation of ours, came out at full speed in the morning, but retired on receiving a couple of rounds from the 40-pounders at Ramleh.

In the first days of September, the Chief of Police at Ramleh, seeing some Bedouins creeping down towards our outposts went there to give warning, but was seized as a spy, and conducted before the officer in command of the lines. After due explanations he was set free; but was so exasperated by the affront put upon him that he declared he would give the British no information of any kind again.

Plundering still went freely on in the outskirts of Alexandria and wherever there were houses without protection, and there was much irritation among the proprietors, who expected the British patrols and pickets to protect everything. Three Arab porters who were caught looting, were brought before a court-martial on board an Egyptian frigate in the harbour, and two of them were keelhauled from the yardarm, in accordance with Article 2 of the Naval Code.

On the 29th of August, Lieutenant W. W. Hancock, of the 2nd Battalion

of the Sherwood Foresters, made a most spirited reconnaissance with twenty men of his regiment, to the westward of Alexandria.

Before day broke he and his little party quitted Fort Mex, crossed an old and disused railway embankment, now known as the Causeway, and skirting Lake Mareotis, went to a point close under the batteries of Kafrdowar, where they discovered that a 40-pounder and several other guns of lesser calibre had been mounted on some newly-erected earthworks.

Day came quickly in; they were seen, and a party came forth to cut them off; but they escaped in safety, though hotly pursued, and reached Fort Mex without a casualty, though they shot down several of the enemy.

In his anxiety to ensure the safety of Alexandria, as his force was so small, and he had such extensive lines to hold, Sir Evelyn Wood obtained from the Khedive permission to cut the dykes, if necessary, and once more to let the sea into Lake Mareotis. This had, in ancient times, been navigable, and a species of harbour for Alexandria; but by degrees the border had dried up, and left a sheet of fresh water cut off from the ocean. In 1801 the lake was filled again from the sea by the British commander, to cut off communication with Cairo. The Turks never completely repaired the dyke, and thus Mareotis is now a shallow salt lake, or marsh. Skilled engineers declared to Sir Evelyn that the flooding would be in no way detrimental to the richly cultivated district of Beheira, which



lies to the south-westward of the lake.

Another reconnaissance was now executed by Lieutenant Smith-Dorrien of the Sherwood Foresters, who, with thirty Mounted Infantry of that regi-

the new works by Lieutenant Hancock were still in position. Previous reconnaissances had always been driven in by strong parties of troops, but Smith-Dorrien only saw a small force of twenty-five men under an officer, while



MAKING A NEW RAILWAY LINE, ISMAÏLIA.

ment, rode along the banks of the Mahmoudiyeh Canal to within a thousand yards of Kafrdowar.

He could see distinctly the great embrasure where the Krupp gun stood at Kindji Osman; but saw nothing of the gun itself, or its carriage. He discovered that it had been removed, and also that some great change must have taken place in the garrison, though the 40-pounder and other guns seen on

none of the sentries fired on him, but looked passively on.

These facts seemed to prove that though the entrenchments were nominally held by Arabi, the great bulk of the garrison had been withdrawn, it was supposed, to man the new works at Tel-el-Kebir.

One of the most prominent features of the Egyptian expedition was the employment of Infantry. "Kléber,"



says the *Times*, "in nearly the same country mounted them on dromedaries. The special interest that attaches to the behaviour of the Mounted Infantry in this campaign arises from the fact that there is some question of forming new regiments of Infantry who are to practise mounted work in time of peace.

notice, a force of this kind should not be kept up during peace when its services are not required. We hear of the difficulties of the Cavalry plunging through the desert with heavy men and heavy horses, and it is impossible not to ask why there should be any Cavalry at all which is not prepared to



EGYPTIAN DRAGOMAN.

The advocates of this idea will point to the achievements of the small force of Mounted Infantry used at Ramleh and in the advance across the desert. But it may be doubted whether the facts do not point exactly the other way. The Mounted Infantry has done admirably hitherto, and it was formed on the spur of the moment after arriving in Egypt. Surely this proves that, if ordinary Infantry can become excellent Mounted Infantry almost at a moment's

act at any moment like Mounted Infantry. The difficulty of the problem does not lie in a doubt whether there should be mounted men ready at any moment to act on foot with the best firearms of the Line. That is conceded on all hands; but it is not conceded that a force of the kind must be called Mounted Infantry, and created as a fourth arm which has not yet existed. There is not a cavalry regiment in the service which could not be



trained to act on foot; so what matters it whether the name be Mounted Infantry or Dismounted Cavalry?"

Orders came to Alexandria for the Highland Brigade under Sir Archibald Alison to embark for Ismaïlia, leaving Sir Evelyn Wood in command of the city and the lines at Ramleh, while Sir Edward Hamley, with his staff, was also to go to the base of operations and from thence to the front.

Sick of inaction, the Highlanders were most anxious to be there, and had but two fears: that the orders might be countermanded, or that the fighting might be over ere they could have a share in it.

The tidings that they were to depart filled the Europeans in Alexandria with intense dismay, as they knew not how many thousands of Arabi's troops were still lurking at Kafrdowar, ready to rush down and destroy them all. Apart from this danger, if the city mobs proved troublesome, a Naval Brigade from the Fleet was always at hand.

The four regiments of Scottish troops embarked on board the *Lusitania*, *British Prince*, and *Iberia*, on the 30th of August. The Brigade Staff was on board the first-named vessel. "At intervals between one and six o'clock," says the *Daily Telegraph*, "the 42nd, 74th, 75th, and 79th Scottish regiments marched from the railway station to the new quays with bagpipes or bands playing. The men looked well after camping out at Ramleh, and as they passed through the streets crowded with foreigners of every possible nationality, the fine physique and soldierly

swing of the Highlanders evoked praises many and loud."

Before the sun set, the whole 2,500 men were on board and the transports were steaming seaward.

Reinforcements in their place were required at Alexandria, more especially as on the night preceeding their departure, the outposts of the Sussex regiment in the Antoniadès Garden had a sharp and sudden *alerte* from the enemy, who met with a warm reception, however, and withdrew.

By orders of Sir Evelyn Wood, the works at Ramleh were now made stronger, by being armed with several guns taken from the ruined fortifications, and the heaviest artillery we had there were 7-ton guns obtained from them.

No war balloons came with the troops to Egypt, though ordered by the authorities; thus it was impossible to ascertain the actual strength of the troops in Kafrdowar. On the 31st of August the correspondent of the *Daily News* stated that the Bedouins had already begun to close up at the remote end of Ramleh, and added that, "now, as the Scottish regiments were withdrawn, life and property were no safer than they were before the bombardment." After the departure of the Highlanders, 1,100 Marines were disembarked from the ships of war, to reinforce the Brigade of Sir Evelyn Wood.

On the night of the 31st of August, the outposts of the Sussex regiment were fortunate enough to capture five signallers, who were in the habit of

flashing lights from the front of our lines into those of Arabi, informing him of the departure of the Highlanders, and consequent diminution in the strength of the garrison. A spy, taken by the same corps, stated that Arabi had a dozen such signallers in Kafrdowar, and thus the practice was still continued.

At this time, a French paper, called the *Avenir Militaire*, was publishing sketches of Arabi's chief followers; and the first of them on the list was Mahmoud Sami Pasha, a favourite officer. He commanded a regiment of Horse under Ismail Pasha, who bestowed upon him, as wife, the daughter of his nurse. "Mahmoud," said the writer, "knows how to deceive his enemy, and finally to win him over. He makes himself very humble directly he distrusts; and plays the braggart as soon as he thinks there is nothing to fear. He is, therefore, a very dangerous man, for he can do his enemy very great harm when he least expects it. He is self-sufficient, and has great confidence in his own merit. Afterwards we find this personage accepting the post of Minister of War, and keeping his friends acquainted with the most secret designs of the Cabinet, and securing the confidence of the Khedive and Riaz Pasha, the better to betray them afterwards. Obligated to leave office, he was soon again imposed upon the Khedive, and in the end became Prime Minister of the so-called National Cabinet."

His comrade, Fehmy Pasha, who had been so adroitly captured near

Kassassin, on being brought prisoner to Alexandria, was handed over to the Khedive at the palace of Ras-el-Tin.

But though some of his comrades might be men of mixed motives, Arabi had certainly the moral support and sympathy of most of the Moslem world.

Early in September a meeting was held at Constantinople, which was attended by the Cadi of Medina and a large number of the highest Mahomedan dignitaries. Arabi was lauded to the skies, and his cause pronounced sacred. The hands and arms of all present at this remarkable gathering were raised to Heaven in prayer for victory to his forces, for the utter annihilation of the British army, and the deliverance of India from the hated yoke of the unbelievers.

On the evening of the 2nd September the Highland Brigade under Sir Archibald Alison, accompanied by Sir Edward Hamley, disembarked at Ismailia, and began its march to the front at four p.m. on the 9th. Each man carried a blanket, a pair of spare socks, towel, soap, some biscuits, and water.

After an eight miles' march the Brigade bivouacked for the night, lying on the dewy ground without tents.

Next morning the pipes sounded at 6 a.m., and after a two hours' march a halt was made for the day, the heat of the atmosphere being oppressive, and for shelter the men lay under their blankets.

At two in the afternoon the march was resumed: many fell out, owing to heat, and one man who died of sun-



stroke was rolled in his blanket and buried in the desert sand. Next morning the Brigade marched into the camp Camerons, then the Highland Light Infantry, and then the Black Watch. They were a mass of columns, with



MAHMOUD FEHMY, CHIEF OF ARABI'S STAFF.

of the 1st Division at Kassassin and got under canvas. On the march from Ismailia, the Gordon Highlanders were in the van; next came the Artillery on one flank, and Cavalry on the other. All their pipes played frequently. "I stopped several times before dark and had a look at them,

and felt proud indeed of my country!" wrote the Quartermaster of the Camerons. "At Kassassin we found our tents, and then it leaked out that the Highland Brigade were to lead in a night attack on Arabi's entrenchments."

eagerness to prosecute the war at this time. They are "born thieves and marauders, who scent out war and pillage as vultures do carrion from afar," wrote a correspondent. "Thousands of them from the Libyan, Syrian,



BEDOUIN ARAB.

About this time there arrived in the camp of Sir Garnet Wolseley two Egyptians of high rank. One of them was Said Pasha, President of the Chamber of Notables, and the other was the Governor of Zagazig. They came to act as Commissioners at the British headquarters.

The Bedouins were credited with an

and other deserts, have probably joined Arabi's standard, and swelled his ranks with a savage, reckless, and undisciplined cavalry, having its uses, no doubt, but not without its drawbacks either." The Bedouins, however, are not so much disposed for fighting if hard blows are to be given in return, and their chief object is pillage.



## CHAPTER XIII.

## CONCENTRATION OF THE FORCES.

Difficulties of Supply—Military Fatigue Parties—Landing of Stores—A Naval Brigade formed—Transport Defects—Major Macdonald's Reconnaissance—Arabi declared a Rebel—Doubts of the Sultan's Sincerity.

THE chief obstacle to be overcome was still the difficulty of supply. In this respect the troops of the Indian Contingent, as old campaigners, had by far the best of it, and contrived, somehow, to support themselves, but the horses of the Household Cavalry were so short of forage that for two entire days they were without a single feed of corn. Officers and men were also on short allowance, and had to be satisfied with biscuits, rice, and a meagre supply of tinned meat.

Arabi was now reported to have completely quitted Kafrdowar and left Toulba Pasha in command there, but complete uncertainty prevailed as to affairs either in the interior or in Arabi's army, while the most contradictory reports reached Ismaïlia and Alexandria.

The number of troops menacing the latter was unknown, while Rosetta, Aboukir, and Damietta, seemed to be continually reinforced. Fort Ghemileh on the Tanitic mouth of the Nile was said to be occupied by the Arab troops who had fled from Port Said, and there was some rumour of bombarding it.

According to one of Sir Garnet Wolseley's despatches, says Colonel Vogt, "an assemblage of troops at Tel-el-Kebir was not expected, while other reports told of earthworks thrown

up near Heliopolis and Matarieh, besides those at Shoobra and Kubbah. These works were made by a great number of fellahs (thirty-six thousand?) and were armed with the heaviest guns from the citadel of Cairo. Arabi's forces in Cairo were also reinforced by twenty thousand fresh troops, mostly negroes, and the railway bridge over the Nile below Cairo was to be provided with a *tête-de-pont*. In Zagazig and Mansura the Holy War was preached. Mansura is on the same branch of the Nile as Damietta, about eighty miles from Zagazig, and seventy from Damietta, and might be of some importance if Zagazig were attacked. Arabi levied taxes and requisitions, and the provisional government had voted a forced loan of eighty millions of piastres. The false prophet was advancing from the Soudan." Many of these reports, however, were as yet erroneous or premature.

A period of pause and expectation succeeded General Graham's victory at Kassassin Lock; yet, it was not one of idleness, but of preparation for that great struggle on which Sir Garnet Wolseley was unable to enter till reinforced by the Highlanders.

Prior to coming into camp the latter had been detained for some days at Ismaïlia, merely assisting in fatigue

duties at the base, while the rest of the Indian Contingent was arriving in the Suez Canal, and the men-of-war launches conveyed provision, ammunition, and stores, by the Freshwater Canal to Kassassin.

Then, while our Continental enemies were fondly believing and surmising that our operations were receiving a check, Sir Garnet Wolseley was quietly preparing his plans to sweep the foe from Tel-el-Kebir.

Raschid Bèy, who had assumed the command there after the capture of Fehmy Pasha, was busy forming entrenchments on the sand-hills on his left and across the Canal, where, in consequence of a failure in its bank above Tel-el-Kebir, the water had been sinking fast, flooding the low-lying land on the enemy's right and protecting that flank.

Being anxious about his left Arabi pushed his formidable lines of defensive works so far in that direction, that it was soon evident he would have to denude Kafrdowar of its garrison.

"I have one engine on the line, and expect another from Suez to-night," reported Sir Garnet Wolseley on the 1st September, "and am preparing the land transport companies, some of which are now landing. A supply of mules has arrived from Cyprus. I expect 400 more to-morrow from Malta and Italy, and the large supply collected at Smyrna and Beyrout, at last released by the Ottoman Government, are on their way. In a desert country like this part of Egypt, it takes time to organize the lines of communication."

A Naval Brigade for service with the army was now constituted at Ismaïlia. It consisted of a hundred seamen with ten officers and four machine guns, each worked by twenty-five men. This Brigade was afterwards increased to two hundred and fifty men and placed under the command of Captain Fitzroy of the *Orion*.

Colonel Buller now arrived to take over the Intelligence Department from Colonel Tulloch, who made great efforts to induce the inhabitants of the adjacent country to come into camp and sell provisions, but the Bedouins seemed to prefer lurking among the long reeds near Kassassin and taking a quiet shot at any unsuspecting straggler.

A sharp look-out was meanwhile kept on both sides, at Tel-el-Kebir and Kassassin, and daily small parties of Cavalry were scouting or patrolling, and exchanging a carbine fire.

On the 3rd September the General and Sir Beauchamp Seymour made an inspection of the position, and, after hearing from Colonel Tulloch the report of a close and able reconnaissance he had also made, they returned to Ismaïlia, where the work of superintending the landing of thousands of men and horses, with guns, stores, and baggage, had been most skilfully conducted by Captain Henry Rawson of the Royal Navy. His headquarters were on board the steamer *Nevada*, which, at all hours of the day, was crowded by officers connected with every arm and department of the service.

"The English carts are an utter



failure," wrote a correspondent, on the 3rd September, with reference to the defective transport service, "the light Maltese carts, or those known in India as Leyland's mule carts, would answer to rely upon the railways and the Canal. As Martini-Henrys are apt to be rendered unserviceable by hard usage, the question is really a serious one. Several weapons were disabled in



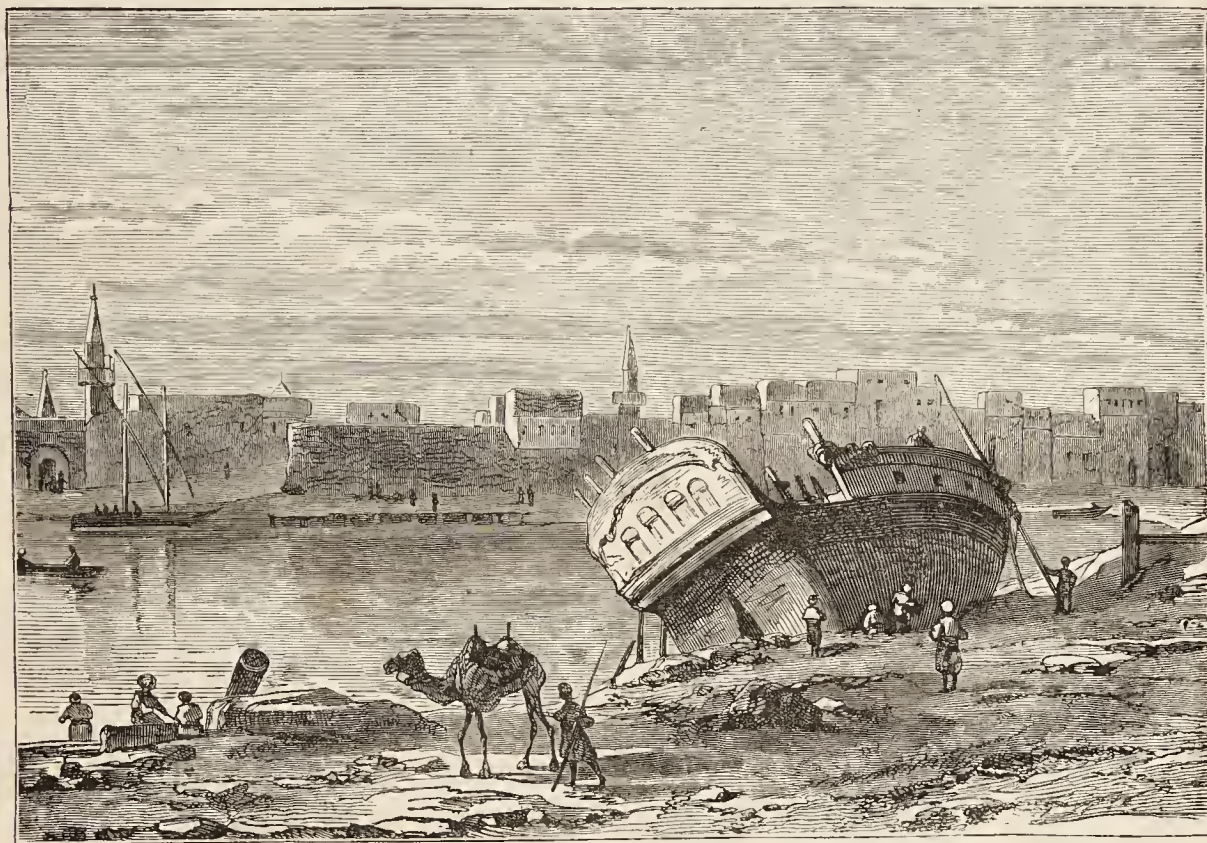
COLONEL REDVERS BULLER.

admirably, but, of course, are not available. It is surprising that no efforts have been made to purchase camels. Had energy been shown in this direction, several thousands of these animals might have been available for carriage. The authorities, however, seem content the last action" (at Kassassin) "owing to the cartridges sticking. Orders are about to be issued forbidding the use of oil on the rifles in future, for this holds the sand, and leads to the hanging-up of parts of the locks and breech apparatus. The Egyptians never use

oil, but rub the various parts of their rifles till the weapons look as if constructed of silver."

"The telegraph system," wrote another correspondent at this time, "is worked under great difficulty, and I can, therefore, attach no blame to the

Accompanied by an aide-de-camp of the Khedive, Major Ardagh, with a squadron of Hussars and two field-pieces, went one night to Kantara to open negotiations with some Bedouins who were reported to be there, but found the district entirely de-



VIEW AT SUEZ.

officials for the very disagreeable surprise which I experienced this morning. On Sunday, the 20th ult., after witnessing the fight at Chalouffe, I forwarded a despatch to my colleague here" (at Ismailia) "to be telegraphed home. He duly handed it in to the office and naturally supposed that it had been sent off at once, but this morning it was returned to him with an intimation that if he wished it forwarded, he must get it *viséed*. Of course it is now useless."

serted by these nomads. All at the front remained tolerably quiet, but the heat was increasing rather than diminishing, and from the desert of arid sand, hot winds swept through the tented camp for hours daily, and though the health of the troops was good, a mild kind of dysentery was prevalent amongst them.

Early in September Major MacDonald, with a party of the 13th Bengal Lancers (late 4th Sikh Cavalry),



a regiment which served in Abyssinia, made an important reconnaissance of the Tel-el-Kebir entrenchments, of which the *Times* gave the following account:—

“At half-past four in the morning he moved out of camp with twelve well-mounted Lancers, and rode straight on towards Arabi's trenches. He was at once pursued, and to avoid being cut off had to spur away northwards and seek a road back in rear of some sand-hills. He stated that, from what he had seen of the earthworks, they were of ‘a very formidable character, extending north and south at right angles across the Canal and railway.’”

Arabi was still in possession of the railway which led to the most important military posts, and, although slow to admit the necessity, it was pretty evident that he must concentrate his forces at Tel-el-Kebir at the expense of Kafrdowar. On the 5th September he was, at last, proclaimed a rebel, for disobeying the commands of Tewfik and of Dervish Pasha. This fiat was issued by his secret friend, the Sultan, at Constantinople, and orders for the Convention were initialled on the following day.

When the British cut the wires between Constantinople and Cairo Arabi had to rely on the scanty and dubious reports of his spies for what

was in progress at the former city. Though the news of a Convention between Britain and Turkey was expected, or considered to be sooner or later unavoidable, this did not prevent the former treating their future allies with great coldness.

In the sincerity of the Sultan's proclamation of Arabi as a rebel no one believed, though in tenour and substance it was as satisfactory as any such document could be. It asserted that “no zeal for the religion of Islam, no patriotic impulse lured the rebel on his desperate course. Motives of ambition alone prompted him to organise a revolt in Egypt, and he had persisted in his designs in defiance of the warnings of his Sovereign Caliph, and thus all the calamities of Egypt were due to his selfish infatuation, and to the formation by him at Cairo of an administration opposed to the lawful government.”

And yet this was the person to whom the Sultan had so recently sent his highest military decoration!

Meanwhile, tormented by the growing heat, dust, flies, bad water, dysentery, and other plagues of Egypt, the troops were longing with intense impatience to grapple with the enemy and end the war, as Sir Garnet Wolseley, ere he left England, predicted it would end—by one stroke.

## CHAPTER XIV.

## THE SECOND FIGHT AT KASSASSIN.

A New Siege Train—More Troops ordered out—The Country round Kassassin—Arab Treachery—General Parade of Troops—Strength of Arabi's Forces—The Camp at Kassassin—Reconnaissances in Force—Forward Movement by Arabi—Pennington's Daring—The Arab Attack—Drury Lowe's Reply—Defeat of the Egyptians.

THE following Egyptian officers were now riding on Sir Garnet Wolseley's staff:—Colonel Zorab and Morice Bey—the latter an Englishman—Lieutenant-Colonels Thurneisen, Abdullah Bey, Daleir Bey, and Captain Hussein Bey Ramzy.

In consequence of the difficulties which seemed to bar our advance towards Cairo, and also because of the moral effect of heavy guns on undisciplined troops, the Arsenal at Woolwich now received orders to send at once thirty-six siege guns with 1,136 artillerymen to serve them. These formed a light siege park, and comprised ten 40-pounders, ten 25-pounders, six 7-pounders, and eight mortars. Besides the regular ammunition one hundred magnesium shells were sent out. These were fitted with time fuses, and when exploded in the air gave a bright light, which—like the electric one—served for night operations.

About the same time the War Office issued orders for the despatch from Britain of 4,000 more troops, 3,000 of whom were to sail on the 15th September, to protect Alexandria, and the rest for Kassassin. All were to go out fully provided with camp-equipage—For each corps:—985 Martini-Henry rifles, 100,000 rounds of ball cartridge, and 400 double tents; while one officer and

fifty-four rank and file were sent to the various battalions in Egypt from those which were at home.

Under date the 5th September, the *Times* correspondent stated that he rode out from Kassassin to have a view of the surrounding country. Nearly three miles southward of the camp, he wrote, “stands the little town of Yorein, a collection of mud huts surrounded by a wall, which seemed to be entirely deserted, except that a few quiet-looking countrymen were standing about on the bank of the Canal. Farther west, about a mile, was a tent formed of a very large piece of canvas stretched over a bar. On either side of this tent a line of horses extended north and south, apparently along a picketing-rope, and Egyptian soldiers were moving about in every direction. There must have been at least 200 thus assembled within half-an-hour's march of our camp. The time was a quarter past seven a.m. Just then, General Wilkinson, with an escort of Indian Cavalry, came slowly along the northern bank, eastwards, on his return from a morning reconnaissance. Some apparently innocent-looking countrymen took no notice of him, and he rode on to camp. Immediately afterwards, however, they clapped rifles to their shoulders, and fired smartly on our vedettes posted



towards the railway. The white puffs of smoke ran along a line of, perhaps, a dozen infantry soldiers, suddenly developed out of the loitering rustics. They fired a parting shot as a vedette came in to report, and then marched in line

come unfit for drinking. The filters used were not very efficacious and, besides, were not supplied in sufficient numbers. At Ismailia a steamer was constantly at work condensing water for drinking purposes, but the liquid was



MORICE BEY.

towards their Cavalry post already referred to."

The Colonel of the 19th Hussars, some days previously, had been fired on by some Egyptian soldiers, treacherously dressed like peasants in the same manner.

The Arabs were still throwing the carcasses of dead horses and other foul matter into the Canal, and it was feared that its water would soon be

insufficient both as to quality and quantity. The ration of water was about one pint per head per diem for several days, and in the great heat that prevailed, it was impossible to expect the men to refrain from filling their bottles with the water of the Canal.

The horses of our Cavalry were almost decimated by fatigue and the losses at Mahsameh and Kassassin, but remounts were expected from Cyprus.

The horses of the Indian Contingent suffered less, as they were more used to a hot climate.

On the 6th September there was a general parade of the troops of all arms at Kassassin, and the men pre-

are paid to the men. Gangs of cosmopolite workmen — French, Arabs, Italians—in different detachments are earning seven shillings a day per man. Then there are large fatigue parties of the Highland Regiment (72nd) and the



BIVOUAC OF THE ROYAL MARINES AT MAHSAMEH.

sented a fine and serviceable appearance; meanwhile brisk firing was heard between the outposts, and Lieutenant Holland, of the 15th Hussars (attached to the 19th Hussars), was wounded in the shoulder while making a reconnaissance.

“The Government are obliged to engage labour here at any price,” says the *Daily News* correspondent at Ismaïlia (September 6), “and splendid wages

Indian Contingent, so that the absence of native labour is of little importance. Immense amounts of stores and ammunition are being daily landed, while the harbour is filled with transports which have not yet discharged their cargoes.”

At home steps were being taken to increase the number of subalterns in the regiments on active service in Egypt. An addition of four officers per corps was ordered by the appoint-



ment of gentlemen cadets from the Royal Military College at Sandhurst, and so general was the response to the call for volunteers from line regiments, that at the War Office lay a list of above 800 officers—majors, captains, and lieutenants—all anxious for active service.

The news now came to Kassassin that a powerful Bedouin chief, named Abou Hassan, inspired by vengeance for the death of a favourite son, who had been slain by one of our man-of-war shells at Nefiche, had joined Arabi at Tel-el-Kebir, with 6,000 followers.

On the 7th September, at three a.m., a very dashing reconnaissance of that place was effected by General Wilkinson and Colonel Buller, with detachments of the Indian Cavalry and Mounted Infantry, and several important notes and sketches were made without a shot being fired by the enemies' sentries, who were supposed to be asleep!

Apart from the great bands of roving Bedouins, attracted thither by the prospects of plunder and bloodshed, it was now estimated that the force in Tel-el-Kebir was not less than twenty-seven battalions of Infantry, or nearly 20,000 bayonets; six squadrons of regular Cavalry, or 900 sabres; with forty Krupp guns, other cannon and rocket tubes; while in and about the works was an additional force of 10,000 Bedouins, horse and foot.

In Salahieh Arabi had a brigade of regular infantry, and 3,000 Bedouins, with twelve Krupp guns; and it was now becoming evident to our troops in

their lines at Ramleh, that, in spite of all the demonstrations made at Kafr-dowar, the works there were no longer garrisoned by a large force, while Cairo was also reported to be denuded of troops to reinforce Tel-el-Kebir, whither were drawn some of the Nubian regiments—the flower of the Egyptian army—from Damietta.

The water in the Canal had now subsided so much that the lock-gates could not be opened; thus, a party of 400 sturdy Highlanders, under the orders of Lieutenant Thompson, R.N., dragged, by sheer strength of limb and muscle, two heavy steel steam-launches over the soft and deep sand-hills, to serve as tugs for the flat-bottomed boats. There were 200 kilted men tallying on to each rope, and the scene was alike an inspiring and picturesque one.

Our camp at Kassassin now began to assume large proportions. On the 7th September, General Willis arrived with his staff, and Drury Lowe came in with his Cavalry, while the Brigade of Guards were on their way.

On the 7th the daring Buller made another reconnaissance, and approached within close cannon-shot of the enemy's works, while their Cavalry hovered at a safe distance till the Mounted Infantry, pushing forward on the left, killed a few of the Bedouins.

On the following morning another, and what was expected to be the final, reconnaissance before the grand attack, was made to the desert on the south side of the Canal, and its report confirmed the truth of what Sir Garnet Wolseley supposed to be the case—that

Arabi was entrenching himself strongly in that quarter.

The reconnoitring force consisted of two squadrons of Indian Cavalry, two guns of the Horse Artillery and two of the Mountain Battery, with the old 46th Regiment, and 60 files of the Mounted Infantry under Captain Laurence. General Graham commanded the whole, General Wilkinson led the Cavalry.

Marching out before day had broken they hoped to surprise and capture a body of Bedouins, who were known to be hovering on a sand-hill near the tomb of a santon, or saint, which was surmounted by a dome, but in this they failed, as the Arab horsemen fled on the spur to Tel-el-Kebir.

Extending from the centre the two squadrons of Light Bengal Cavalry advanced for about a mile and a half, till, as day came in, the Egyptians were discovered approaching in some force, with Cavalry, Infantry, and a vast crowd of Bedouins, who, as usual, opened fire at a perfectly innocuous range.

On this, however, the Bengalees fell back upon the 46th, and then, covered by the fire of Laurence's Mounted Infantry, the whole retired upon the camp, but, followed by the enemy, who, full of triumph at the retrograde movement, kept up a straggling fusillade, shouting loudly and gesticulating violently as they did so. Major Terry and Lieutenant Alison had their horses wounded under them, and Arabi, it was supposed, would no doubt telegraph to Cairo tidings of another victory.

"As we were falling back," wrote one who was present, "a long train was seen coming up from the enemy's camp, no doubt laden with troops, showing that he is in readiness to meet us in advance of his main position at Tel-el-Kebir. By noon all was quiet again, and the pickets on both sides observing each other from their usual positions. The train service is rapidly improving, and huge piles of preserved provisions and forage are beginning to accumulate. General Willis, who, with his staff, arrived last night, is forming up the camp into something more in accordance with military regulations. Hitherto the regiments have pitched their camps anywhere or anyhow, and there was neither front nor rear, nor any provision for a sudden turn-out, in case of an attack in force."

The whole of the outpost duty, which had hitherto devolved on the 19th Hussars, was now undertaken by the Household Cavalry.

On the 9th of September Arabi, at the head of 8,000 chosen men, with twenty-four pieces of cannon (according to the *Times*), 13,000 Infantry, besides regular Cavalry, Bedouins, and Artillery (according to the *Army and Navy Gazette*), made a full reconnaissance of our position at Kassassin Loek, and as that day was the anniversary of the revolt it was naturally supposed that something more serious was about to be inaugurated, especially as a strong column from Salahieh, estimated at nearly 5,000 men, menaced Wolseley's right flank, while another on the south side of the Canal threatened his left;



but the main attack from Tel-el-Kebir was delivered through the hollow way where the Canal and railway passed.

To meet these forces there issued from camp the 19th Hussars, the 13th Bengal Lancers, a battalion of the King's Royal Rifles, the Cornwall, West Kent, York and Lancaster Regi-

ton of the Bengal Lancers, an officer who had served in the campaign of the Indian Mutiny in 1858-9, including the siege and capture of Lucknow, the actions of Jabrowlee and Parna (where he was wounded), the defeat of Banee Mudhoo, and the operations against the rebels on the frontier of Nepaul.

This experienced officer had ridden



SENDING FORAGE TO THE FRONT BY RAIL FROM ISMAÏLIA.

ments, a battalion of Royal Marines, the Naval Brigade, and two batteries of Artillery. After a time these were co-operated with by the three squadrons of the Household Cavalry, and a 40-pounder on a railway truck.

The sudden advance of the Egyptians very nearly amounted to surprise, and as regards numbers, the enemy, led by Arabi in person, were as four to one against us.

The first intimation that General Graham had of their being in motion was from Colonel C. Richard Penning-

ton at five o'clock in the morning with thirty of his Lancers to post vedettes, when, to his surprise, he found himself suddenly face to face with three squadrons of Cavalry, and a heavy column of Infantry advancing in formation of attack.

The former came on, opening a carbine fire from their saddles, without evincing any desire to charge his little party. Through the haze exhaled from the desert by the morning sun, Colonel Pennington saw a second and stronger line of Cavalry coming on, while, afar





SECOND BATTLE OF KASSASSIN—CAPTURE OF TWO KRUPP GUNS BY THE ROYAL MARINES.



off, across the level sands, could be seen ascending high in air the dark smoke of several trains steaming forward from the lines of Tel-el-Kebir, filled, of course, with troops, and all this served to show that something more than a mere reconnaissance was on the *tapis*.

The colonel sent two of his lancers back to camp on the spur, to give an alarm, while, with equal coolness and judgment, he dismounted his twenty-eight remaining files, and opened a carbine fire from the rear of a ridge of sand.

Eventually his little party was overlapped and surrounded by the Egyptian Cavalry, on which he gave the order to mount, and, with levelled lances charged home at full speed to the camp of Graham. He lost only one man, while many Egyptians were thrust out of their saddles and left rolling in the dust.

Thanks to Colonel Pennington's promptitude, and that of our other Cavalry and mounted men, the Infantry and Artillery had time to form in order of battle, which they achieved in exactly twenty-five minutes, "though," we are told, "there had been so many false alarms, and the troops had *alertes* so often, that they turned out listlessly in the belief that this was only another. In the meantime, from the sand-hills we could see the enemy working quietly round our right flank, their intention being plainly to repeat their manœuvres upon the occasion of the last attack, and to enfilade our camp from the hills there, Kassassin lying in a saucer-like depression." But now they meant business.

Not a moment was to be lost in moving the guns and Infantry out of camp, as the Egyptians were already on the crest of the sand-hills, from whence their Artillery opened on our forming columns, while the fire of others was turned upon the streets of tents, and so many pieces of cannon now came into play on both sides, that the scene rapidly became full of spirit.

The shells of the Egyptians screamed and burst among the tents, ripping many to pieces, and sending clouds of sand and dust skyward, while terrified horses and cattle broke away from their picketings and careered madly about, defying the attempts of fatigue-men and camp followers to arrest their progress.

The action was at first a regular artillery duel. Pennington's turbaned Bengalees, who had mounted with alacrity, were pressed steadily back on the right flank; while, in their front, at about 2,000 yards' distance, could be seen regiment after regiment of the white-coated and dark-visaged Arab Infantry, with a formation which extended from their right, and was certainly not less than three miles in length. The tactics of the enemy were perfectly skilful, and it was not from any fault of their leaders, wrote Mr. Cameron, of the *Standard*, "that the attack was not successful. Indeed, for a quarter of an hour the position of our force and camp looked exceedingly critical. The Infantry were in imminent danger of being out-flanked. The commanding positions were all in the enemy's hands, while line after line of

his Cavalry and Infantry could be seen crossing the sand-hills."

Their turning movement continued until they joined hands with the five strong battalions of Infantry which had advanced from Salahieh, to prolong the left flank of Arabi, and overlap the British right. But now the relief of the latter came from our Cavalry.

Graham again entrusted the flanking movement to Drury Lowe, who, with his whole division, moved out of camp to execute it. Riding fast and far out on the right he made a long sweeping *détour*, till he, in turn, menaced the Egyptian left, and compelled them to desist from their overlapping movement.

Their Cavalry fell back, and for more than half an hour they were accompanied by ours, pace for pace, both riding far out into the desert, each endeavouring to get round the other, and occasionally halting while the Light Artillery with each opened fire and sent their shells, smoking and screaming, over the waste of sand.

The Egyptian Infantry were now within a thousand yards of ours, and pouring in a continuous rifle fire from both sides of the Canal and railway, down the slopes of the sand-hills.

On the south bank of the Canal was the West Kent Regiment; on the north bank, across the line of rails, and extending to the foot of the sand-hills, were the King's Rifles, with the Marines echeloned in their right rear; and on the flank of the latter was the 2nd Battalion of the York and Lancaster Regiment. The Royal Irish and Duke

of Cornwall's Regiment formed the reserve.

The roll of fire was prodigious now, and seemed to load the air, the heavy boom of the great guns breaking through it incessantly.

Presently, our Artillery, though inferior in the number of their guns, seemed to obtain the upper-hand by the greater accuracy of their aim, while the fire of the enemy's battalions began to die away, and at the same time our main body—only three regiments of Infantry—began steadily to advance, while the Royal Irish and the Cornwall Regiment advanced also in support, and then the Egyptians, consisting of no less than eighteen strong battalions, began to fall back!

"Their fire was tremendous," says the *Standard* correspondent, "and the wonder is, where the bullets are now gone! Eighteen battalions advantageously posted and armed with breechloaders should have committed tremendous destruction in the ranks of the five regiments upon whom they concentrated their fire, but, in point of fact, they scarcely did any harm, as we had only two men killed—a result which is absolutely ridiculous in proportion to the number of men engaged and the weight of lead expended."

But the fire of our troops must have been very defective, as when the line advanced over the ground from which the enemy fell back only forty-six of the latter were found killed or wounded.

As the enemy continued to retreat we pursued, our Artillery playing on



them at intervals, during which theirs responded. It was clear that, however strong they were, the enemy had no taste for closer quarters than 1,000 yards, but must fall back whenever we advanced; so, what at one time seemed likely to develop into a severe—perhaps disastrous—general engagement, ended in little more than a reconnaissance in force.

Two of their guns were taken by the Marines and a third by the Rifles. On this they halted and made a show of advancing to re-take them, but the steady volleys, poured into them by the former corps, knocked them over in heaps, and made the rest hasten their steps towards their earthworks.

The gun captured by the Rifles was left abandoned on the bank of the Canal, till Lieutenant Stanhope swam across and hurled it into the water, lest in the night it might be recaptured by the enemy.

Another gun with its entire team was taken by our Cavalry during their long-sweeping *détour* through the desert, but they were compelled to abandon it in consequence of our own shells bursting in their close vicinity. It was supposed that our Horse Artillery killed about seventy of the enemy. In one place lay twelve slain by a single shell, in another place lay twenty-five dead—all frightfully mutilated by three shells.

The reckless expenditure of ammunition by the enemy was evidenced by the enormous quantities of empty cartridge cases which lay in the vicinity of the shelter trenches they

had formed at various distances when advancing. Many prisoners were taken. These unfortunate creatures all expected to be put immediately to death, and many who were Coptic Christians were seen to make the sign of the Cross very devoutly, and were surprised and filled with gratitude on finding that our soldiers treated them kindly, sharing their food and the contents of their water-bottles with them.

So demoralised were the enemy just then, though led by Arabi and Ali Pasha Fehmy, that, it is believed, had our troops pushed on they might have captured Tel-el-Kebir by one stroke; and Redvers Buller was actually consulting with Drury Lowe, about the advantage of making a dash at Zagazig when Sir Garnet Wolseley's express orders came for the whole force to return to camp.

Our casualties—apart from many contusions made by half-spent balls, at long ranges—were only sixty altogether, including Lieutenant Charles K. Purvis of H.M.S. *Penelope*, who lost a foot when commanding the 40-pounder on the railway truck.

At the time this second action occurred at Kassassin the Guards, under the Duke of Connaught, were still at Tel-el-Mahuta, the Highland Brigade, the Irish Fusiliers, two squadrons of the 19th Hussars, part of the Indian Contingent, and one Artillery battery, at least, with much of the requisite munition of war, were still at Ismaïlia; but, on the 9th—the very day of the fight—the head quarters were established at the front,

and by the 11th the whole force was concentrated there.

On Sir Garnet Wolseley taking his departure from Ismaïlia for Kassassin, the Royal Engineers prepared a somewhat unsavoury first-class carriage for him and his staff, but they not

to-morrow to replace casualties in to-day's action and from sickness. A Battery of Horse Artillery followed. Battery 4-1, R.A., had gone earlier. Then came the Highland Brigade, the 74th, 75th, 79th, and 42nd; these started half an hour after the Artillery.



PROFESSOR PALMER.

unnaturally preferred an open truck with cross benches.

"At four o'clock this afternoon," says a correspondent, "the force here began to move forward. Three troops of the 19th Hussars, who had almost despaired of going forward, but had now received the welcome orders, led the way. Sixty-five dismounted men were left behind, but thirty have this afternoon been ordered to go forward

Dirty as is the appearance of the uniform of these troops, with the scarlet dingy and stained with constant fatigue duty, as fighting machines they made a fine show.

"The transport and commissariat companies march to-morrow, as do the Indian regiments. Each of them will leave two companies behind as a garrison force with the 63rd Regiment, or 1st Manchester."



## CHAPTER XV.

## THE FATE OF PROFESSOR PALMER.

Lieutenant Scott of the *Inconstant*—Flooding Lake Mareotis—Smith-Dorrien's Reconnaissances—Deserters from Arabi—Wells of Moses—Lieutenant Charrington—Professor Palmer—Captain Gill—Fate of the Expedition—More Oriental Intrigue.

THE English newspapers, says Colonel Vogt, in his account of the Egyptian war, commented on the deficiencies of the transport system with their usual freedom. He adds "it will sound incredible to German officers, accustomed to the careful provision of all such matters in their armies, that doctors' instruments and bandages reached Ismailia only on 1st September. It is said that some English wounded died miserably in consequence. In view of such worse than negligence, the *Statist* advised the Government to give up their costly but inadequate organisation, and carry on the war 'by contract, as at least a hundred City firms were capable of providing for the whole expedition without serious strain.'" The *Times* remarked that no war had ever yet found Great Britain prepared for it.

The situation, political and military, remained without much change at Alexandria, though within it and about its suburbs there was a rough and lawless rabble of disaffected Italians, Levantines, and Greek vagabonds, who lost no opportunity of reviling and insulting the troops who had come to save their lives from massacre, and what property they had from pillage.

Arabi was now known to have left the lines of Kafrodwar and gone to

those of Tel-el-Kebir, about a hundred and ten miles distant, as a crow flies, and Mussulmans of all classes were reckoning the days that might pass before he returned to Alexandria, flushed with conquest over Wolseley and his unbelievers.

Lieutenant P. M. Scott, of H.M.S. *Inconstant*, was indefatigable in the necessary work of arming and completing our lines against the chances of whatever might happen.

General Hamley, prior to his departure to headquarters, required to have some heavy cannon mounted for the defence of Ramleh, and thus three 7-inch 7-ton guns, dug out of the ruins of Ras-el-Tin, were brought thither, with their carriages on slides, and great difficulty was experienced in getting them into position, where the sand was too soft to hold the pivoting bolts, but Lieutenant Scott, says the *Army and Navy Gazette*, displayed a great aptitude of resource. "In one case he buried a 32-pounder muzzle upwards, at the fore end of the slide, the bore receiving the pivoting bolt. In another case he shackled a cable to two common shells, which he brought up on each side of the gun to the fore end of the slide, thus securing it against recoil. The manner in which he mounted the third gun on the summit of an

eminence was ingenious. Several hawsers were spliced together, and one was run through a leading-block anchored firmly in the sand by means of sleepers. One end of the hawser was taken to the sling-waggon, which, steaming easily ahead, ran the ponderous gun up to its position."

Sir Evelyn Wood's situation at Alexandria or Ramleh was certainly strong, if not quite impregnable, and no general attack could now have been made on his lines, without serious risks and losses.

In a little time it was supposed that when Lake Mareotis was navigable the position would be stronger, as our gunboats and vessels of light draught would be able to take the whole of the enemy's entrenchments in reverse. But although the work of cutting the dykes at Mex had already commenced, the flooding of the great salt marsh might be a slow operation.

This was also the task of Lieutenant Scott. The cutting was fifteen feet wide and half a mile long. The final dam was blown up with gun cotton, fired electrically by Vice-Admiral Dowell. The sea rushed in with astounding force and rapidity, and tore down a wall which had been erected to prevent the flood overflowing land where it was not wanted.

Early in September some Mustaphezeen looters were found in possession of valuable stolen property, and were handed over by our troops for trial by the authorities, so the Khedive resolved to reorganize the police and suppress the Mustaphezeen corps altogether.

Almost daily shots were exchanged between the 40-pounder Water-works Battery or H.M.S. *Minotaur* and the enemy's works. The ship shelled a Bedouin camp on 3rd September, and about the same time, by order of Sir Evelyn Wood, a house opposite our outpost on the Mahmoudiyeh Canal, which the enemy's skirmishers were wont to occupy, was blown up in the night by our Royal Engineers.

The Egyptians were still in some force at Kafrdowar, and numbers of them could be seen daily bathing in Lake Mareotis and working in the trenches. Arabi certainly had the credit of utilising to the utmost the practice which every Egyptian has from childhood in the use of pickaxe and shovel at irrigation ditches and banks and on the great dams of the Nile.

"As surprise is often expressed," says the *Standard*, "at the large number of troops reported to have been collected by Arabi around Alexandria and Tel-el-Kebir it may be useful to point out that the Egyptian military system is admirably adapted to secure the maximum of strength in war time, with the minimum when the army is on a peace footing. Every man who has passed through the ranks can be recalled to them, and, indeed, the greater portion of the male population can, in case of necessity, be mustered in the ranks."

On several occasions Ismail Pasha had as many as 60,000 men under arms when he apprehended a rupture with Turkey.

Colonel Clelland, Chief of the Police at Alexandria, was every other day



under the necessity of executing Arabs who had been found guilty of murdering Europeans, and one, named Altia Hassan, who had assassinated two British subjects, was conveyed under an escort of our Infantry on the 7th September to the vicinity of Pompey's Pillar, and there hanged on a high

rendered the prevention of petty pilfering and intoxication difficult in the extreme, and many officers were led to inquire whether an application of the civil code of Police law would not cover such cases; but as it only allows the flogging of those guilty of garotting and violent assaults, it was unavailing



LIEUT. HAROLD CHARRINGTON.

gallows, where the corpse swung till sunset, but the scowling Arabs were heard muttering on every hand:—

“To-day it is the Christians who hang the Mussulmans—To-morrow it will be the Mussulmans who will hang the Christians!”

When the sun set the Arabs cut down the body and bore it away to be embalmed as that of a saint.

It was now found that the abolition of that degrading instrument, the lash,

at Alexandria, and the disgust of our officers at finding themselves powerless to keep perfect order among their men, unless by shooting them, was very great.

Incendiarism among the populace had not yet been quite stamped out. One night three native servants attempted to set fire to a large house in Cherif Pasha Street. Two of them were captured, and the fire was extinguished before much harm was done.





WELLS OF MOSES, NEAR SUEZ. THE STARTING-POINT OF THE PALMER EXPEDITION.



The next outrage was a bold attempt made by some natives in the night to spike the guns on the 7-inch Battery at Ramleh, but they were discovered by the sentinel, and effected their escape in the darkness.

On the 7th a detachment of our troops from Ramleh burned a native house on the left bank of the Mahmoudiyeh Canal, near the railway bridge, signals having been made from there in the night to the enemy's lines, and hence, in houses beyond the outposts, all lights were rigorously prevented after nine o'clock p.m.

On the 8th the Mounted Infantry, under Lieutenant Smith-Dorrien, had a sharp skirmish with the Egyptian outposts on the Aboukir line, when they shot down a number of the enemy, and then many more houses in the vicinity of the Mahmoudiyeh Canal were demolished for strategical purposes, while some were loop-holed and fortified. Smith-Dorrien's men were most useful in keeping the General informed of every movement made by the patrols and parties of the enemy in the wooded districts on his left front, and preventing their Cavalry from raiding in that part of Ramleh which was now left open by the departure of the Highland Brigade.

About this time, under the personal directions of Sir Evelyn, a large party was detailed to bury the dead fish that lay in the water of the now shallow and almost exhausted Canal, where they were in such masses as to taint the atmosphere and imperil health.

On the morning of the 8th September,

while Vice-Admiral Dowell and the General proceeded in the gunboat *Condor* to shell a martello tower near the coast, Lieutenant Smith-Dorrien, with his mounted men and a party of the 1st Battalion of the Shropshire Regiment as a support, rode in the same direction, but on the lake side of the sandy spit, in full view of the dark works of Kafrdowar, where many a bright bayonet was glittering in the rising sun. But, taught by previous experience that Smith-Dorrien's mounted men were better left alone, no forward movement was made by the Egyptians.

From the ground they rode over they obtained an admirable view of the chief position of the foe at Kindji Osman. They could see behind the lines which faced those of Ramleh, and could nearly count the successive rows of diagonal trenches formed along the southern shore of Aboukir, as far as the remote heaps or sand-hills that divide the latter from Lake Edku. But whether these various works were armed with guns it was impossible just then to say.

By the unbroken array of tents the reconnoitring force came to the conclusion that there were still at least 10,000 men in Kafrdowar.

After the night of the 8th closed in, the advanced pickets on the bank of Lake Mareotis saw a small party of men approaching, and these, on being challenged, threw themselves on their faces in token of complete submission, and on being taken prisoners proved to be five officers of the 1st Regiment of Arabi's 3rd Division who had deserted

from their camp midway between Aboukir, and the Tower of Mandora, where, in the days of Sir Ralph Abercrombie, the 92nd Highlanders, under Colonel Erskine, routed a French demi-brigade.

These deserters were brought before Sir Evelyn Wood, to whom they stated that great discontent prevailed in the camp of Arabi, more especially in their own battalion, from which desertions on an extensive scale were prevented only by the presence of another regiment, "of which Arabi had been Colonel, and which, being deeply implicated in the original *pronunciamiento* of the preceding September, was committed, beyond hope of pardon, to his cause."

They also stated that "Arabi daily sent off bulletins of his victories on the Sweetwater Canal; in one he stated that he slew 4,000 British soldiers, with an Egyptian loss of only a horse and a camel; that the French had taken Cyprus and the Russians India; that Great Britain had implored the aid of Turkey, and was tottering to her fall."

They also stated that the forces of Arabi round Alexandria were 18,000 strong, distributed equally at Kafr-dowar, Aboukir, and Mex; but the General found that in almost every instance the statements as to the alleged strength of the enemy at different points were most unreliable.

Between seven and nine on the morning of the 9th September, a heavy musketry fire was heard in the vicinity of the village of Mex, and then the

booming of great artillery far to the southward of Lake Mareotis, which led our troops to suppose that Arabi's people had a conflict with the Bedouins, a vast force of whom had been seen approaching Mex. Though shelled by our guns some of them forced a way into the village of that name, but were driven out at the bayonet's point.

Ere we come to relate the most important event of the Egyptian war, the advance upon Tel-el-Kebir, we cannot omit to record that most mournful episode which grew out of it—the cruel and foul murder of Professor Palmer, Captain Gill, and Lieutenant Charrington, by the lawless Arabs of Sudr Valley.

Lieutenant Harold Charrington was Flag-Lieutenant to Admiral Sir William Hewett. He was sent into the interior disguised as an Arab, with £2,000—some accounts say £3,000—to purchase camels for the transport service. The Professor accompanied him to act as interpreter, and with them went Captain W. J. Gill, of the Royal Engineers, previously serving with the "C" Troop of the Train at Aldershot.

They took their departure from Moses' Wells, which are about three miles distant from Suez, on the 9th August. "There are six wells there," says Hoskins (fifteen according to Rochet), "all brackish but one, which is tolerably sweet. I was not able to go there, but it was described to me as a little oasis in the desert, teeming with fruits, flowers, orange and lemon trees, and vegetables in great profusion, doubly interesting from the contrast



to the terrible wilderness which surrounds it."

Soon after their departure from the wells alarming tidings came of their seizure having been ordered by Arabi, though a telegraphic message, dated Suez, 11th September, from Sir William Hewett, stated on the authority of some Bedouins of Towara, that they were safe in the hands of some tribe in Arabia; but the mystery that involved their dreadful fate remained for a time unsolved.

The two companions of Lieutenant Charrington were both excellent linguists, but Edward Henry Palmer more particularly. He was now in his forty-second year, and had won for himself the reputation of being the greatest English Orientalist of the present day, having crowded into twenty busy years more literary work than many men could compass in the most laborious life, though an undistinguished school career, followed by that of a clerk in the City, did not seem a promising beginning. When Palmer entered Cambridge it was at an age when most students leave that University.

There, in his native town, he rose to be Lord Almoner's Professor of Arabic; and we have the authority of Mr. Walter Besant's most excellent account of Palmer's life-work for saying, that few Britons were so conversant as he with the language of the Arabs, gipsies, and other nomadic races. Besides Arabic, he was master of Urdu, Persian, Welsh, Swedish, and other languages.

He accompanied the Survey Expedi-

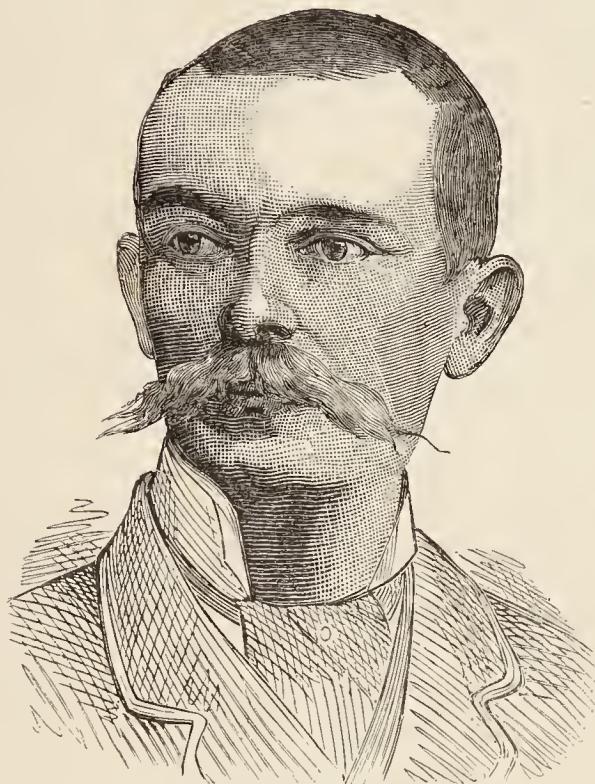
tion to Sinai in 1868-9, to investigate the traditions, antiquities, and nomenclature of Arabia Petræa, and in 1869-70 he explored the desert of El Tih, the South country of the Scripture, and Moab, in company with Mr. C. F. Tyrwhitt Drake. In order to assist him in these works the University of Cambridge made grants from the Worts Travelling Bachelors' Fund; and when the war broke out in Egypt he was sent by the British Government, at great risk, to travel in the desert and on the Peninsula of Sinai, to ascertain the feelings of the people concerning the adventurer Arabi. In pursuance of this object, the "Sheikh Abdallah," as he was named, started in company with Captain William John Gill and Lieutenant Harold Charrington on their perilous mission.

The former officer entered the Royal Engineers on the 11th November, 1864, and a somewhat dangerous journey in Northern Russia, in 1873, developed his taste and capacity for exploration. Subsequently he went on a tour through Eastern Tibet to Falifu, and from thence followed the footsteps of his friend, the unfortunate Raymond Augustus Margary, who was murdered in Yunnan. When war with Egypt broke out he was sent on special service to Suez, and then, with his two companions, proceeded on that fatal mission to the desert of Sinai.

Less for protection than for effect on the tribes among whom they were going, they applied for a Bedouin escort, but, for some reason now unknown, none was accorded to them.

"It is denied that the Professor was authorised to bribe the Bedouins. The sheikhs received a little backsheesh, after the custom of the East, but the tribesmen were to be paid as regular troops to protect the Canal, and the fact that the party carried only £3,000

Captain Henry F. Stephenson, C.B., commanding H.M. corvette *Carysfort*, of 14 guns, at Suez, announcing news from Colonel Warren, who had gone with a party in pursuit and on the 22nd had reached the end of the Sudr Valley, and halted at mid-day in the



CAPTAIN W. J. GILL.

(From a Photograph by Messrs. Elliott and Fry.)

proved that money payments were not part of their mission. Eventually the three unfortunate Englishmen were no doubt betrayed by some of the sheikhs whom Palmer trusted, and robbery was, of course, the chief motive for this most barbarous murder."

A mystery suddenly enveloped their movements and their fate, but rumours were heard and traces of them found towards the end of October, when the Admiralty received a telegram from

Wady Cahalin where Palmer and his companions had last encamped.

"Swept up the valley in extended order," ran the Colonel's telegram; "at a short distance found the remnants of baggage. About a mile from a spring came on a spot where the baggage had been looted. There were three private letters, some notes, also a volume of Byron's works belonging to Charrington: nothing found belonging to Palmer or Gill."



After proceeding seventeen miles farther on, at a hill about a thousand feet in height above the Red Sea, the Colonel's party saw three Bedouins, and captured one, who was found with Charrington's tobacco-pouch in his possession. He belonged to the Aligah tribe, and declared it had been given him by Ali Murshed, sheikh of the Terebins, a small tribe who usually number about 150 armed men.

Colonel Warren's inquiries proved, after a time, that on the 11th of August the three victims were led to the edge of a great precipice by order of the Governor of Nakhil, and were there shot, flung over, and left unburied.

The remains of them all were eventually brought home and solemnly interred in the crypt of St. Paul's, London, and, so far as Professor Palmer was concerned, it seemed a strange destiny that he, a quiet man of books, should have a grave beside the bones of Wellington and Nelson.

A memorial to their memory was erected by Colonel Warren, in the Sudr Valley, near the scene of their murder; and a monument to the memory of Captain Gill was placed in the chapel at Brighton College, where he had been an old pupil.

But to return to the scene of operations at Alexandria; a war balloon would have been of some value there, in order to achieve the much required inspection of the lines at Kafrdowar. If, as we may suppose, it was difficult for the weak garrison under Sir Evelyn Wood to undertake a reconnaissance in force,

in order to find out the exact state of things, it was scarcely consistent to speak with open contempt of a foe who was generally able to prevent any observation of his position.

Great excitement was caused in Alexandria by the reported discovery of a conspiracy on the part of the natives to murder such Europeans as remained in the city, while, simultaneously, an attack was to be made on the British garrison from without. Such reports were perhaps exaggerated, but no doubt there existed a secret understanding between the enemies outside and those within, and the small number of Europeans, civil and military, in all likelihood were in imminent danger of attack.

The Bedouins continued to disturb the Canal, and to them, too, the mutilation and plunder of the dead were attributed, while, in spite of repeated invitations, the natives were slow and reluctant to bring their produce to market.

On the 5th of September the *Times* announced that our Cabinet was in possession of a correspondence between the Sultan and Arabi, proving the existence of a secret and dangerous understanding between them.

No amount of intrigue or duplicity among Orientals can ever excite surprise, but even if this announcement was not fully corroborated, still there was ample reason for the distrust shown by Great Britain of her new allies, and for her refusal to permit the landing of Turkish troops in any part of Egyptian territory.

## CHAPTER XVI.

## TEL-EL-KEBIR.

Arabi's Forces—The Enemy's Position—Sir Garnet's Reconnaissance—The Night March—Charge of the Highland Brigade—How the Egyptians fought—The Left Attack first in the Works—Advance of the Indian Contingent—Gallantry of the Blue-jackets—Flight of the Enemy—Occupation of Zagazig—Escape of Arabi—British Losses—Notabilia of the Battle.

THE troops were allowed to rest for one entire day after the concentration of the army in the camp at Kassassin Lock, but there was no rest for the staff officers, as Tel-el-Kebir had to be fully reconnoitred and the line of advance maturely considered.

Of the forces of Arabi, ever varying in strength according to rumour and report, the correspondent of the *Daily News*, professedly from authentic sources, gave the following details at the opening of that eventful month of September, 1882.

Toulba Pasha commanded in Kafr-dowar, with two regiments of Infantry, the total being 5,000 men; two squadrons of Cavalry, about four hundred and fifty strong; twenty-four Krupp 9-pounders, twelve rocket tubes, twelve mountain guns, one 15 centimètre gun, and 10,000 Bedouin horse and foot.

In Mariût, under Ali Roubi, were four regiments of Infantry, supplying 3,200 bayonets, 6,000 Bedouins, and eighteen pieces of French cannon.

In Rosetta were three regiments, mustering 2,400 bayonets.

At Aboukir there were 8,400 men, one squadron of regular Cavalry, 15,000 Bedouins, and twelve Krupp guns.

In Damietta, under Abdellal Pasha, were 5,000 Nubian troops, with twelve Krupp guns.

In Tel-el-Kebir were above 19,000 regular troops, 900 Cavalry, forty-four Krupp guns, twelve mountain guns, six rocket tubes, and 8,000 Bedouins, under Ragheb, or Raschid, Pasha.

At Salahieh, a strong position on the British flank, were now posted two regiments, with a total of 5,000 bayonets, two Krupp guns, and 8,000 Bedouins.

Fortified places in other quarters were also mentioned—among others, an ancient fort on the Mokattam range, eastward of Cairo.

Osman Bey, the Governor of the Sudan, was said to have renounced his allegiance to the Khedive, and to intend supporting the insurgents, with a force of 22,000 veteran soldiers, and 30,000 Bedouins from the Equatorial Provinces, all of which seemed to corroborate the assertion made at one time by M. de Lesseps, that the whole population of Egypt was with Arabi, though deprived of his title of Pasha.

“The value of the Bedouins as disciplined troops was not very great, and their fidelity was not to be counted on,” in the opinion of Col. Vogt. “If the British successes were decisive large numbers of these freebooters would join them, but the British had as yet no great successes to show, and in conse-



quence the Bedouins would sell them neither camels nor provisions, but incessantly harassed their outposts and continued to attack vessels on the Canal. The Bedouins also cut the telegraph wires between Suez and Ismaïlia, and the constant alarms as to these outbreaks, caused the ordering out and temporary waste of valuable forces."

In both his positions, before Alexandria and Kassassin, Arabi was numerically superior to the British, and though the *morale* of his men would preclude his making a second Plevna, the command of the railway lines in his rear gave him the great advantage of being able to transport troops with facility to any point. It was still not quite beyond the bounds of probability that while keeping the British occupied with large numbers of Bedouins from Tel-el-Kebir and Salahieh, and by organising a simultaneous native rising in Alexandria, Arabi might yet strike a decisive blow at the invaders.

"Whether Arabi and his advisers had entertained this idea," says the officer before quoted, "and whether, if so, they had troops to carry it out, was not known, but the British seemed to fear some such plan; at least, the continued assertions and hints in the despatches of the generals, as well as the reports of newspaper correspondents, pointed in this direction. An attack on Tel-el-Kebir was also announced from day to day, and increased restrictions and severe censorship were exercised over all intelligence sent to European newspapers, although since the cutting of the telegraph wires between Cairo and

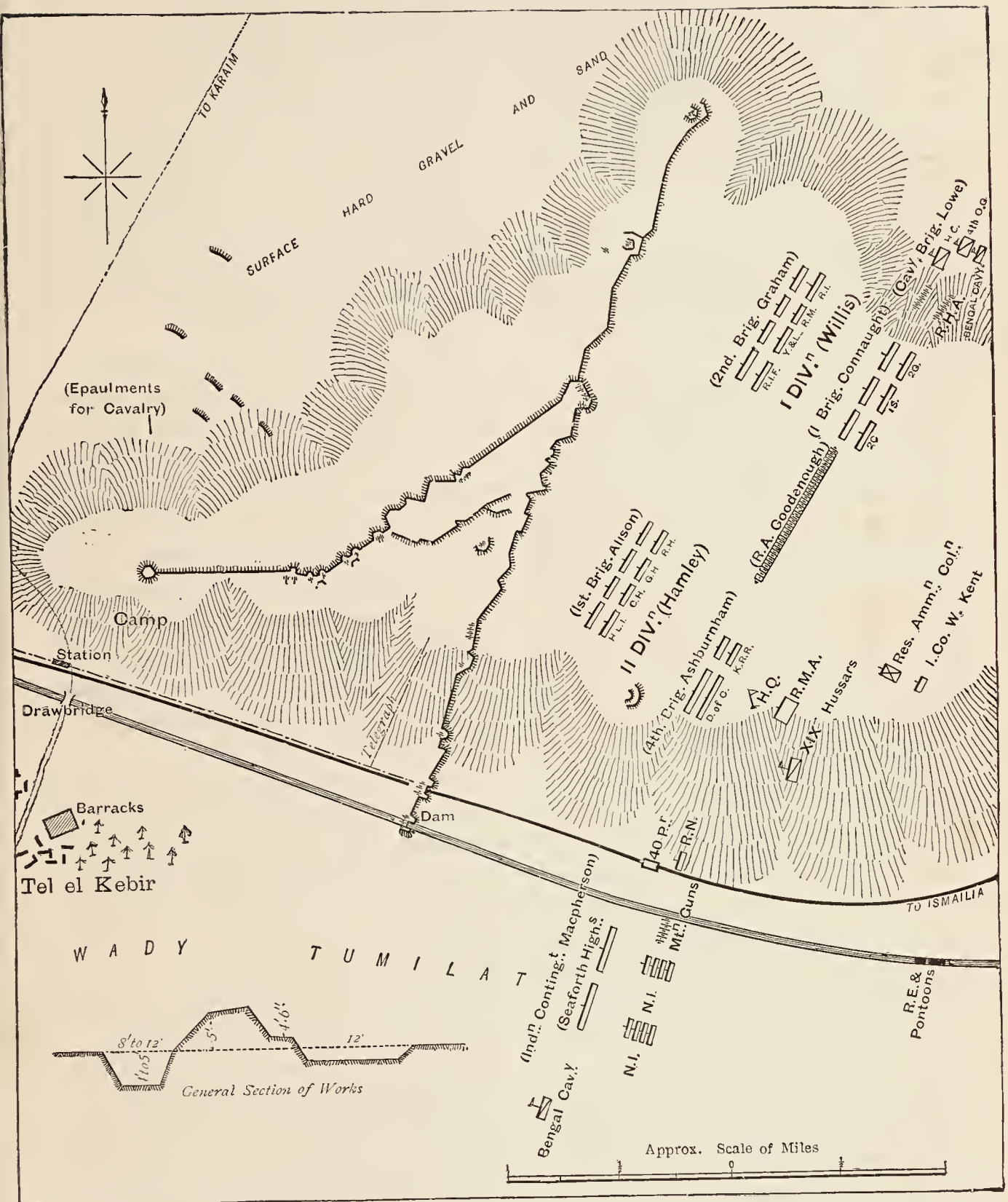
Constantinople, Arabi could hardly receive intelligence of the condition of the enemy from a foreign quarter."

Tel-el-Kebir once captured, the valley up which the route of our troops to Zagazig would lie is the Wady Tumulat, a depression of the skirt of the Libyan Desert, and said to have been, in prehistoric days, the line of a branch of the Nile traversing the Lake of Timsah and the Bitter Lakes to the Red Sea.

In the days of the Pharaohs and Ptolemies there flowed here a canal, by means of which the great river recovered its connection with the sea.

The line of the Wady, or valley, is of the same nature as the adjoining desert, and though the soil at Ismaïlia is somewhat soft sand, on the west, towards Kassassin, it becomes firmer and is strewn with loose pebbles. The entire wellbeing of the long flat valley depends on the preservation of the Freshwater Canal, in the bed of which under the Turkish *régime*, the sand and mud had been permitted to gather. But since the restoration of the Canal under the Pashas whole districts have been fertilised that were wild and barren before, and now the sluices that regulate the water supply can be utilised as strategical points.

Save one solitary Catholic priest there was no Christian clergyman at Kassassin prior to the 3rd September, and he had to minister to all the sick and wounded, and read the burial service over the dead. This was the more strange as a large clerical staff had been sent out, apart from the Scripture readers who accom-



PLAN OF THE BATTLE OF TEL-EL-KEBIR.

panied the Scottish regiments and who even went with the soldiers under fire.

Along with the chief officers of his staff Sir Garnet Wolseley reconnoi-



tred both sides of the enemy's position on the 11th and 12th September. Before them they saw a series of formidable earthworks, about four miles in length, extending from the Canal away towards El Karaim, a village in the desert.

On the other bank was a second series of entrenchments of soft earth, with reinforcement of hurdles, to prevent the loose soil from rolling down the scarps into the ditches.

These works, the results of Mahmoud Fehmy's skill as an Engineer officer, and on which so many thousand fellaheen had toiled for weeks, had a general frontage of six thousand six hundred yards, and Arabi's intended inundation south of the position seemed to have been a failure. Along these lines at intervals, were redoubts armed with guns of various calibres, and so arranged as to be able to give a front and then a rear fire, if slewed round on their slides or carriages.

Other redoubts reinforced the front line, and those towards the right of the position were especially strong, as they crowned natural eminences, and were perfected by skill and science. An entrenched line and well-armed redoubt covered the flanks, and these, it was supposed, would defy any Cavalry attack.

Within all these works lay an Arab force which we have given in the figures of the correspondent of the *Daily News*, but which, according to the *Times*, could be estimated correctly only by the fact that 18,000 rations of food were issued the day before the assault

to the regular troops, and 7,000 to the Bedouins. But the actual strength of the enemy, we are told, "was only known vaguely to Sir Garnet Wolseley, as his despatch admits. The practical facts before him were: the works, the knowledge that they were fully occupied, the knowledge also of a detachment at Salahieh, and the certainty that the enemy would be fully informed of all his movements by spies."

He resolved to attack in the cool dark hours of an early morning rather than by light of day, when the hot and cloudless sun of Egypt would be scorching the sandy desert. After he had explained to the group of Division leaders and Brigadiers around him his intended mode of advance, and given to each a sketch of the proposed operations, the approach of a body of Arabi's Cavalry cut short the reconnaissance, and he was back in his tent by seven in the morning.

The long but eventful day passed slowly on, the enemy's vedettes the while constantly hovering on the watch, in sight of the camp, while their Infantry, as if they had some prevision of the stroke which was about to fall, were hard at work increasing the strength of the batteries and the depth of the intervening trenches.

Diarrhoea had been prevailing to a considerable extent at Kassassin, and many men had been already sent rearward to the hospitals at Ismailia; the camp, was becoming unhealthy, and the whole army felt that a move would be most welcome.

For the entire force the Commis-

sariat had only five days' rations in store, but it was hoped that a large stock of provisions would be found in Tel-el-Kebir, and it was known that the country beyond it was rich and fertile. The pontoons were now all in front, to enable Graham's column to cross the canal at will. The advanced guard was pushed forward four miles, and when the evening of the 12th came, all knew that the hour of battle was nigh!

Sir Garnet Wolseley says, in his despatch of 16th September:—

“From the daily reconnaissances of the position at Tel-el-Kebir, made from our camp at Kassassin, especially from the good view I obtained of the enemy's works on the 9th instant, when our troops drove back within their entrenchments the force of thirteen battalions, five squadrons, and eighteen guns, that had attacked our camp in the morning, it was evident their works were of great extent, and of a formidable character. All the information obtained from spies and prisoners led me to believe that the enemy's force at Tel-el-Kebir consisted of from sixty to seventy horsed guns, which were mostly distributed along their line of works, of two Infantry Divisions (twenty-four battalions) of about 20,000 men, and three regiments of Cavalry, together with about 6,000 Bedouins and irregulars, besides a force of about 5,000 men, with twenty-four guns, at Salahieh, all under the immediate command of Arabi Pasha. I have since been able to verify these numbers, which are certainly not overstated, except as regards the number of guns

at Tel-el-Kebir, which, I believe, to have been fifty-nine, the number we took in the works and during the pursuit.

“Owing to the numerous detachments I was obliged to make for the defence of my long line of communications from Suez to Ismaïlia, and thence on to Kassassin, and, owing to the losses incurred in previous actions, I could place in line only about 11,000 bayonets, 2,000 sabres, and sixty field guns.

“The enemy's position was a strong one; there was no cover of any kind in the desert lying between my camp at Kassassin and the enemy's works north of the Canal. These works extended from a point on the Canal one mile and a half east of the railway station of Tel-el-Kebir for a distance almost due north of about three and a half miles.

“The general character of the ground which forms the northern boundary of the valley through which the Ismaïlia Canal and railway run, is that of gently undulating and rounded slopes, which rise gradually to a fine open plateau from ninety to one hundred feet above the valley.

“The southern extremity of this plateau is about a mile from the railway, and is nearly parallel to it. To have marched over this plateau upon the enemy's position by daylight our troops would have had to advance over a glacis-like slope in full view of the enemy, and under the fire of his well-served artillery for about five miles. Such an operation would have entailed enormous losses from an enemy with men and guns well protected by entrenchments from any artillery fire we



could have brought to bear upon them. To have turned the enemy's position either by the right or left was an operation that would have entailed a very wide turning movement, and therefore a long, difficult, and fatiguing march, to have moved his troops in good order to some other position farther back. My desire was to fight him decisively where he was, in the open desert, before he could retire to take up fresh positions more difficult of access in the



LIEUT. WYATT RAWSON.

and, what is of more importance, it would not have accomplished the object I had in view, namely, to grapple with the enemy at such close quarters that he should not be able to shake himself free from our clutches except by a general fight of all his army.

"I wished to make the battle a final one; whereas a wide turning movement would probably have only forced him to retreat, and would have left him free

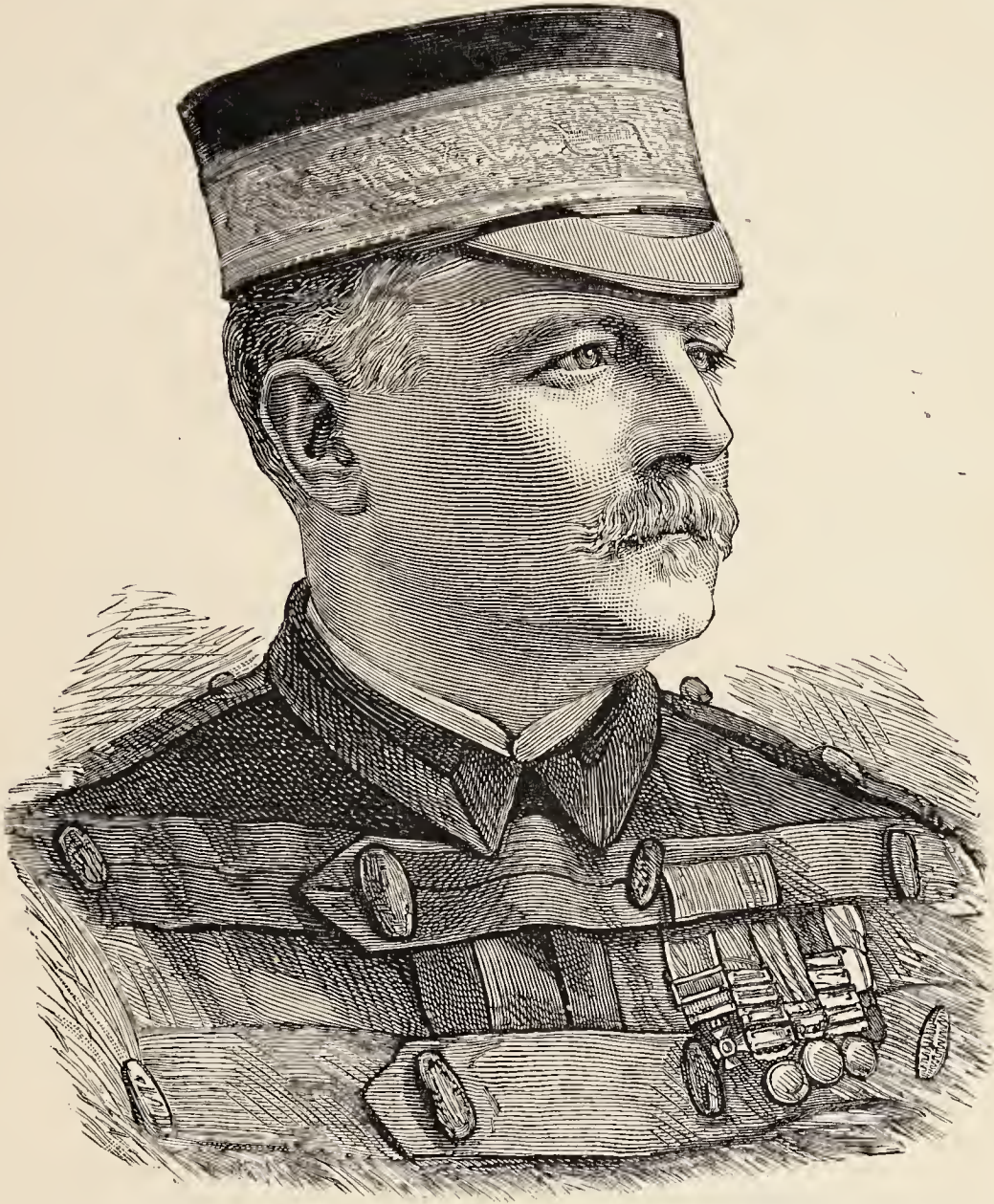
cultivated country in his rear. That cultivated country is practically impassable to a regular army, being irrigated and cut up in every direction by deep canals."

The orders for the advance were brief.

At thirty minutes past six in the evening all the tents were struck and packed up, all baggage was placed on the line of railway in front of the camp



of each respective corps, and in making their arrangements, though the evening was to be the last on earth to had set far away beyond Zagazig. No fires were permitted, and even smoking was strictly forbidden.



MAJOR-GENERAL SIR HERBERT MACPHERSON, COMMANDER OF THE INDIAN CONTINGENT.

many of them, the soldiers worked cheerfully, and a sense of relief that the time of inaction was past seemed to pervade all ranks.

Not a drum was beaten or a bugle sounded after the red sun of Egypt

The 50th Regiment, the 19th Hus-sars, and two Companies of the Royal Engineers, were left to guard the camp and baggage, and after a night of rigidly enforced silence—after every man had been provided with 100 rounds



of ammunition and two days' rations, including cold tea in the water-bottles—at half-past one in the morning Sir Garnet Wolseley gave the order to advance, and the 1st Division moved forward.

"The night was very dark," says his despatch, "and it was difficult to maintain the desired formation, but by means of connecting files between the first and second lines, and through the activity of the generals and officers of the staff, this difficulty was overcome effectually."

The command of Major-General Sir Herbert Macpherson, V.C., did not move off till half past two a.m., lest it might alarm the villagers among the cultivated land eastward of the Canal and thus give tidings to the enemy. It was the Indian Contingent, and consisted of a mountain battery of guns, a battalion made from three native regiments, the Seaforth Highlanders with the Naval Brigade, 250 strong, under Captain Fitzroy of H.M.S. *Orion*.

Two Royal Horse Artillery batteries rode on the extreme right of the Cavalry Brigade, with orders to wheel vigorously round in rear of the enemy's position the moment day began to break.

Next them, on the left, and forming the right wing of the Infantry, advanced the brigade of General Graham, consisting of the 2nd Battalion of the Royal Irish, the Royal Marine Light Infantry, the York and Lancaster Regiment, and the 1st Battalion of the Royal Irish Fusiliers.

In their support advanced those who

should have led the way—the Brigade of Guards under the Duke of Connaught.

Forty-two pieces of cannon, under Colonel Goodenough, commanding the Artillery, advanced nearer the railway and the Canal, supported by the 60th Rifles and the Cornwall Regiment, and with them were, apparently, the Marine Light Infantry.

Under Sir Archibald Alison on the same lines as these, advanced the Highland Brigade, consisting of a battalion of the time-honoured Black Watch, the 1st Cameron Highlanders, the 2nd Gordon Highlanders, and the 2nd Highland Light Infantry, or old 74th Foot.

This brigade was guided by the gallant Lieutenant Wyatt Rawson, R.N., who was fated to fall mortally wounded in the attack.

Supported and manned by seamen, the Ironclad Train occupied the line of railway. As the whole moved over the soft desert in the dark there were no landmarks to guide them. By the stars alone were they directed, and, so ably were their movements achieved, that the leading brigades of each division reached the enemy's works within two minutes of each other. "The Highland Brigade, on our left," says the *Times*, "and Graham's Brigade on our right, stole forward through the darkness to assault the enemy's position, knowing the effect to be produced by the sudden apparition of a brave enemy, determined to have no preliminary fire, but to trust to the shadows of night to veil his advance."

The footsteps of the advancing masses were concealed by the soft sand on which they trod. The orders were issued in whispers. The clatter of a wheel or a steel scabbard alone broke the silence at times, and but for these the whole array might have been taken for shadows, or an army of spectres gliding forward. But in that dark and silent time, thoughts of home must have mingled, in the minds of many, with those of the grim work before them.

Dawn was close at hand when our troops were within a thousand yards of the enemy, and then the whispered orders went along the lines to halt and perfect them before the final rush.

"The immediate attack began on the left," wrote the correspondent of the *Standard*, "and nothing finer could be imagined," he added, "than the advance of the Highland Brigade. Swiftly and silently the Highlanders moved forward to the attack. No word was spoken, no shot fired, until they were within three hundred yards, nor, up to that time did a sound in the Egyptian lines betoken that they were aware of the presence of their assailants. Then, suddenly, a terrific fire flashed along the line of sand-heaps, and a storm of bullets swept over the heads of the advancing troops. A wild cheer broke from the Highlanders in response—the pipes struck shrilly up—bayonets were fixed—and at the double this splendid body of men went steadily forward—and the first line of entrenchments was carried."

When the kilted brigade burst like a

living torrent into Tel-el-Kebir, Private Donald Cameron, a mere youth, of the Cameron Highlanders, was alleged to be "the first man to mount the parapet, and the second to fall," as the fine public monument to his memory records. It is erected over his mother's grave, in the secluded churchyard of Moulin in Blair-Athole.

Despite the mistake in the first hasty despatch of Sir Garnet Wolseley, the first attack was delivered by the left wing and "the Highlanders," says the *Army and Navy Gazette*, "were inside the position long before the right attack." And Sir Garnet, in his second and detailed despatch, admits that "the Highland Brigade had reached a few minutes before the 2nd Brigade, and, in a dashing manner, stormed the works at point of the bayonet." "Here," says the one-armed veteran, Sir Archibald Alison, who led them, "I must do justice to those much maligned Egyptian soldiers. I never saw men fight more steadily. They were falling back up an inner line of works which we had taken in flank. At every reverting angle, at every battery and redoubt, they rallied and renewed the fight. Five or six times we had to close on them with the bayonet, and I saw those poor men fighting hard when their officers were flying before us. At this time, too, it was a goodly sight to see the Cameron and Gordon Highlanders mingled together as they were in the storm of the fight. Their young officers leading in front, waving their swords above their heads, their pipes playing and the men rushing on with that bright



light in their eyes and that proud smile on their lips which you never see in soldiers save in the moment of successful battle."

Here fell Lieutenant Graham-Stirling of the Black Watch, shot through the head, and the gallant Sergeant-

crowded masses of the Egyptians, began to rush in confusion across the open, suffering heavily from the shell fire of our Royal Horse Artillery Batteries, which mowed them down like grass. Next to the Royal Irish came on the Irish Fusiliers (the old 87th, of gallant



LIEUT. GRAHAM-STIRLING.

(From a Photograph by Marshall Wane, George Street, Edinburgh.)

major McNeill of the same regiment, covered with wounds, after cutting down six of the enemy with his claymore.

It was at this moment that the Scottish Division of the Royal Artillery, as they swept past on the Highland right, raised the shout of "Scotland for ever!"

Fighting had now begun vigorously on the right flank, where the Brigade of Graham, the Royal Irish, were leading with their characteristic yell. The

memory), and next them the 2nd Battalion of the Connaught Rangers.

These three "fine regiments advanced by successive rushes," but, we are told, "it would seem that the rest of the troops in the shadows of the plain had not been perceived, and thus the fire that first opposed them was of that involuntary kind which tells of want of discipline, but ere long it became a steady fringe of fire sparkling out amid the gloom."





THE HIGHLAND BRIGADE STORMING THE TRENCHES AT TEL-EL-KEBIR.



Shoulder to shoulder the Egyptian Infantry crowded the parapets at this point, but were hurled—by the force and fury of the Irish advance—down the slopes at the bayonet's point into the trenches below. Lying down there, hundreds of them poured a deadly fire into the head of the advancing brigade, till the Irish deployed and advanced in sections by rushes, as we have said, along the position.

In groups they flung themselves down into the trenches headlong amongst the enemy, and a dreadful hand to hand fight ensued with bayonet and clubbed rifle. The Arabs perished in heaps; our officers had many a personal combat with them; and when the second line came it was only to find these ghastly trenches full of dead and dying men, all splashed with blood gouts, and strewn with twisted bayonets and smashed rifles.

Though the first line of Arabi's works with all their redoubts had now been captured, another and a stronger line lay beyond armed with twelve heavy cannon, while row after row of shelter trenches were in its rear.

There was no time to pause or think, and, cheering wildly, our troops with the most splendid enthusiasm and courage went swarming up the scarp of the inner ramparts, won them at once, and bayoneted the gunners ere they had time to fly from their cannon.

Twenty minutes after the first rush of the Highlanders on the left and that on the right, sufficed to put the whole works in the hands of Wolseley's victorious troops.

Followed by a crashing and searching shell fire the enemy fled in the utmost disorder, even from the redoubts and the shelter trenches beyond, which were as yet unattacked, since they were of no avail, when Drury Lowe's Cavalry and our Royal Horse Artillery now came galloping round upon the Egyptian flank and rear, as Wolseley had directed them to do.

"From the moment that Graham's Brigade on the right, and the Highlanders on the left, were through the inner line of redoubts, the actual resistance of the Egyptians ceased, and the battle was virtually won. Mingled together in bewildered mobs, hurried into wild and disastrous retreat, the Egyptian regiments had no rest given them—no chance of rallying even for a brief moment."

Ere this had been fully achieved the Indian Contingent and Fitzroy's Naval Brigade, all led by Sir Herbert Macpherson, had been rapidly advancing, and with terrible purpose, on the extreme left.

"They advanced steadily and in silence," says Sir Garnet's despatch of the 16th September, which is dated from Cairo, "the Seaforth Highlanders leading, until an advanced battery of the enemy was reached, when it was gallantly stormed by the Highlanders, supported by the Native Infantry battalions. The squadron of the 6th Bengal Cavalry, attached temporarily to General Macpherson, did good service in pursuing the enemy through the village of Tel-el-Kebir. The Indian Contingent scarcely lost a man, which I

attribute to the excellent arrangements made by General Macpherson, and to the fact that, starting an hour later than the 1st and 2nd Divisions, the resistance of the enemy was so shaken by the earlier attacks north of the Canal that he soon gave way before the impetuous onslaught of the Seaforth Highlanders. The Cavalry Division on the extreme left of the line swept round the northern extremity of the enemy's works, charging the foe as they endeavoured to escape; most of the enemy, however, threw away their arms, and, begging for mercy, were unmolested by our men. To have made them prisoners would have taken up too much time, the Cavalry being required for the more important work of pushing on to Cairo."

Colonel H. Sutton Jones, who commanded the Royal Marine Light Infantry and served with the Baltic Expedition in 1854, reported to the Lords of the Admiralty that after the march in the dark ended, his force found themselves, just as dawn was coming on, about 1,200 yards from the works, after being compelled more than once to make a change of front, owing to the stars being obscured either by clouds or dust.

A heavy fire of shot and shell was poured into them while the Brigade to which they belonged deployed from column into line; after which Colonel Jones sent forward three companies in a fighting line with three as supports, keeping two as a reserve. On drawing nearer the position the Marines of the fighting line found themselves exposed

to a most severe fire, without the slightest cover therefrom; but, reserving their own, as ordered, they rushed up the sloping glacis till within 150 yards of the outer ditch, when, fixing bayonets on being joined by the five other companies—the supports and reserve—under Lieutenant-Colonel S. J. Graham, the whole battalion worked its way by a succession of impetuous rushes, under a heavy fire that killed or wounded eighty-six officers and men, to the summit of the parapets, and drove back the foe after a hand-to-hand conflict with bayonet and clubbed rifle from which the Egyptians fled, but the Marines joined in the pursuit for four miles, till they came to Arabi's camp, which was left standing, but empty, at Tel-el-Kebir.

Major H. Harford Strong of the regiment (previously Adjutant of the *Dépôt* at Deal) was shot through the heart while leading on his men, and Captain J. C. Wardell, a most gallant and efficient officer, was shot through the brain in front of the parapet.

The Naval Brigade acted with its usual cheerfulness and brilliant gallantry. They crossed the Canal with the Indian Contingent by a pontoon bridge, and advanced along the opposite bank to the Naval Gatling-gun battery. In the soft dry sand their heavy pieces sank repeatedly almost to the axle-trees, but the scamen put their shoulders and their hands to the spokes to urge forward the wheels, fearing lest the guns might not be to the front in time to take part in the action.

To our gallant Blue-jackets the toil was most severe. The morning was



still pitch dark and they could get no foothold in the soft soil as they tallied on to the drag-ropes and struggled forward. At the far and flat horizon a red streak of daylight was just visible, as a staff officer rode up and told Captain

ful storm of bullets hissed from their muzzles, tearing up the sand into dust clouds, while horses and riders went down before it, and the survivors fled at full speed.

"Action front!" was now the order



THE 13TH BENGAL LANCERS PURSUING THE ENEMY AFTER THE CAPTURE OF TEL-EL-KEBIR.

Fitzroy that he was now close to the enemy's works. As he spoke the guns in Tel-el-Kebir, to the right of the Brigade, streaked with red the murky sky.

With a ringing cheer the Blue-jackets deployed at a run, fixing their cutlasses to their rifles as they did so, and, looming through the growing light, a body of the enemy's Cavalry appeared in their immediate front.

Round went the Gatlings, and a dread-

given. The Gatlings were whisked round again, and the horrible screaming and shrieking sound of their discharge began.

The Egyptians were now flying as fast before the steady advance of Graham's Brigade as they did before the furious rush of Alison's Highlanders, and speedily the victory was everywhere ours, won in the old British fashion—by the cold steel chiefly—and the whole



line now was advancing in pursuit, the active Highlanders leading.

On their former proprietors the great guns in the redoubts were now turned rearward, while our Horse Artillery, at full speed bounding over ditches and breastworks, ever and anon wheeled

cut with his Cavalry across the Egyptian line of retreat.

Sir Garnet now directed Sir Herbert Macpherson to move instantly with his Indian Contingent on Zagazig, and Lowe with carbine and sabre to continue the work of more completely dis-



CAPTAIN WARDELL.

(From a Photograph by Messrs. G. West and Son, High Street, Glasgow.)

round their cannon, and by the fire of their shrapnell shells tore asunder and mowed down in groups the accumulated masses of helpless fugitives.

Crammed almost to suffocation, two trains, full of the latter, steamed away with fearful speed ere our Cavalry could reach them. Another train was on the point of starting when a shell blew up the engine, and soon after Drury Lowe, with his staff, came riding up to Sir Garnet Wolseley on the position, having

persing the enemy. "Straight over the battle-field, without losing a moment, went the Indian Contingent and the Seaforth Highlanders, in hot and swift pursuit, and together, that afternoon, they occupied Zagazig, an important town; its possession as a railway junction, where many lines converge, was certain to prove of inestimable value to future operations."

Arabi Pasha escaped our Cavalry by galloping from the battle-field alone,



unaccompanied, and by being mounted on a fine and fleet Arab charger.

Cutting, sword in hand, through the flying masses, our colossal Life Guards and other Cavalry spurred southward by the route through the desert upon Belbeis, a town on the right bank of the Pelusiac branch of the Nile, and from thence they were to push on to Cairo, which is only thirty miles off.

After the Naval Brigade had pursued for some distance, Captain Fitzroy ordered the "halt" to be sounded, and then the Admiral and his staff came up, and, after complimenting all ranks on their conduct and bravery, ordered them to march forward to Zagazig. After making a meal on their rations, amid the dead and the dying, they pushed on and entered that town on the day after the fight. When the battle was completely won the Brigade of Guards, under the Duke of Connaught came in, and joining the Highlanders, made themselves comfortable and merry in the abandoned tents of the Egyptian army.

"The medical arrangements were all they should have been, and reflect the highest credit upon Surgeon-General Hanbury," says Sir Garnet, towards the end of his despatch. "In the removal of the wounded, upon the 13th and 14th instant, to Ismaïlia, the Canal boat service, worked by the Royal Navy, under Commander Moore, R.N., did most excellent work, and the army is deeply indebted to that officer and to those under his command for the aid he afforded the wounded, and for the satisfactory manner in which he moved

a large number of them by water to Ismaïlia. No exertion has been spared by Major-General Earle, commanding the line of communications, and by Commissary-general Morris, to supply all the wants of this army during its advance from Ismaïlia."

Our total casualties at Tel-el-Kebir were nine officers, forty-eight non-commissioned officers and men killed; twenty-seven officers and 353 non-commissioned officers wounded; twenty-two missing.

The casualties were most numerous (as the lists showed) among the Highland regiments, as on them the brunt of the fighting fell. The comparative immunity of the Seaforth Highlanders, apart from the swiftness of their rush at the works, is thus explained by the correspondent of the *Times*:—

"The leading company was commanded by an ex musketry instructor, who cautioned the men not to fire save by word of command, and himself successively named the ranges. The consequence was their fire was so deadly that not an Egyptian dared to show his head above the parapet."

As thirteen guns were captured and 700 dead lay around them at the point where Sir Herbert Macpherson delivered his attack, his Highlanders, and the whole Indian Contingent, afterwards felt that the share they had in winning the victory was not sufficiently recognised.

The Egyptian losses were computed at something under 3,000 of all ranks. Where they were enfiladed by the fire of the Black Watch their dead lay in

heaps of thirty and fifty. Generally at the positions stormed by the Highland Brigade, "the enemy lay in hundreds," says the correspondent of the *Standard*, "while only here and there a Highlander lay stretched among them, face downwards, as if shot in the act of charging."

A few feet from one of the batteries he saw six men of the Highland Light Infantry Regiment, wearing green tartan trews, all lying in a row, heads and bayonets pointed forward, shot in the act of charging, while in front of them, lay the body of Lieutenant Louis Somerville, who had been leading with his basket-hilted claymore in his hand—a youth who had joined from the Militia only on the 29th of the previous July.

Many of the Egyptian dead were found with their heads blown off, others disembowelled, and literally cut in two. "The sufferings of the Egyptian wounded—as many were dying from bayonet stabs and lacerations by exploded shells that set their cotton clothing on fire—were awful. Their cries for aid and water loaded the morning air, and many were seen to tear off their scarlet tarbooshes and bury their bare heads frantically in the sand for coolness. The Scripture readers of the Highland Brigade stated that they procured water for many of them, also some large baskets of ripe peaches, of which, both British and Arab got a share. As we waved the flies off the latter, we could only pat them kindly, saying *Allah*, and they understood our efforts to be kind . . . On the

morning of the 14th we had worship on the field of Tel-el-Kebir, we read the 128th and sang the 23rd Psalm, and prayed while many of our comrades were on all sides of us."

Among the officers who fell were Major Thomas Colville, Lieutenants Keys and Somerville of the Highland Light Infantry, Captain C. N. Jones of the Connaught Rangers (attached to the Royal Irish), Sergeant-Major McNeill and Lieutenant Graham-Stirling, both young officers of the Black Watch, and Lieutenant Brooks of the Gordon Highlanders, Major Strong and Captain Wardell of the Royal Marine Light Infantry 3rd Battalion. Lieutenant E. V. Luke, who was subaltern of the last company, noted the Egyptian who shot Wardell, and, by one trenchant sword-cut, struck off his head.

Among those reported wounded were Lieutenant-General Willis, Colonels Balfour, of the Grenadier Guards, Stirling, of the Coldstreams, and Richardson, of the Cornwall regiment, and Lieutenant Allan Park, of the Black Watch, mortally, as he died on board the *Carthage* soon after. Nor must we forget gallant Wyatt Rawson, Lieutenant R.N., who had been severely wounded in the Ashantee War when serving with the Naval Brigade, and again mortally, when guiding Alison's Highlanders, as we have said, by the light of the stars. He was Naval Aide-de-camp to Sir Garnet Wolseley, to whom he said exultingly, even in his death agony, "Didn't I lead them straight, General?" He, too, expired on board the *Carthage*.

As reported by Colonel Jones of the



Marine Light Infantry we took sixty-six pieces of cannon at Tel-el-Kebir.

While our troops were amid the corpse-strewn trenches of that place, reposing after the toil and excitement of the preceding sleepless night, a host of wild Bedouins, several thousand

was gleaned that when the attack on Kassassin was arranged for, Arabi to encourage his troops had circulated a report that our garrison at Alexandria had been destroyed and the Arabs from Kafrdowar and Aboukir were advancing to join those in Tel-el-Kebir. Fictitious



COLONEL BALFOUR.

*From a Photograph by J. J. Van der Weyde, Regent Street, W.)*

strong, came swooping down upon the camp at Kassassin, expecting to find it empty, or nearly so. But the West Kent regiment rushed to arms, poured a few volleys into them, and put them to flight.

Colonel Vogt states, what no other writer does, that at Tel-el-Kebir "the English troops used their bayonets, but the Scots reversed their rifles and fought with the butts alone."

From some of the prisoners taken it

telegrams were manufactured to induce the fellaheen to believe that the Turks were coming to their aid, and that the prophet of Mecca was coming from Paradise to lead them to victory, but when the repulse at Kassassin came, even that event was scored down to Mahomet, who had decreed that it was not there, but at Tel-el-Kebir that the infidels were to meet their doom.

On the evening prior to our advance it is said that Arabi gave out no less than





SIR GARNET WOLSELEY AT THE BATTLE OF TEL-EL-KEBIR.



500 rounds of ball ammunition to every man, and orders were issued that no quarter was to be shown to the invaders, and no prisoners to be made. When midnight came and there was no sign of the British there was a slackness of watch among the soldiers of Arabi, though an alarm was given when an Arab pony in our lines neighed in response to another half a mile distant.

Ere long an Arab trooper who had lost his horse, thinking he might discover it, crept out of the earthworks, and to his dismay saw the troops of the 1st Division close by and all lying down!

He had not time to report this circumstance ere the storm of battle burst upon the morning air. Fighting till their rifle barrels grew hot, the Nubian Infantry offered gallant resistance, but their officers galloped away, and the cry went forth that the Prophet of God had deserted them, and terror and despair did the rest. "Many things," said the correspondent of the *Standard*, "contributed to their discomfiture, but I find that they chiefly laid stress on the fact that our Cavalry were charging down on them, that the Royal Irish Regiment gave vent to such unearthly yells, and that the strange attire of the Scots dismayed them."

The result of this conflict proved that though the Egyptians were incapable of facing our troops in the open field, behind earthworks, they acquired a kind of nerve-power that made them by no means to be despised.

"The British have won a victory," wrote Paul de Cassagnac, in the *Pays*,

"which may be regarded as decisive. The fortified camp at Tel-el-Kebir has been carried by storm with a dash that does the greatest honour to the British army. . . . Without allowing themselves to be disturbed by the impatient clamour of a portion of their journals, or the interested taunts of the French and German press, they (the British) quietly and coolly prepared their means of action, leaving nothing to chance, and preferring to wait a little longer at the outset, that the blow when struck should be crushing and decisive. We cannot refrain from pointing out that hampered by far more adverse conditions, with mountaineers used to the mists of Scotland and soldiers not inured to fatigue, the British in Egypt have not lost one-tenth of the men we lost in the first few days of our war with Tunis."

Sir Garnet Wolseley in his despatch, curiously, to say the least of it, ignoring the men of the trained Reserves and the weeding of our boy battalions ere they embarked, stated that he never wished to have under his orders better troops than the young soldiers he commanded at Tel-el-Kebir, thus exciting no small discussion in military circles, where it was known that in Alison's Brigade, which had the hardest work to do, the men of the Highland Light Infantry averaged eight years' service, the Cameron Highlanders had 460 men above 24 years of age, 219 between 21 and 24, and none under 20.

With a steady nucleus of Afghan veterans in their ranks, the Gordon Highlanders had 370 above 24 years of

age and none under 21, with 154 of the Reserve. The Black Watch had in its ranks 300 men of above six years' service, all under 20 being left behind in Scotland and their places filled up from the Reserve, while the Seaforth Highlanders were grey-haired men—an unusual sight in our army now,—their breasts covered with medals and crosses won in Afghanistan, and two-thirds of the Rifles and Marines were over 24 years of age.

"The Duke of Connaught as Brigadier of the Guards was in his place at Tel-el-Kebir, but whether the Guards were in their proper place was doubted by the whole of the army, and by none more than the Guards themselves. To serve in a campaign without firing a shot or using a bayonet, ill became the history, the traditions, and the past reputation, of our *corps d'élite*."

"A splendid soldier," says the *Army and Navy Gazette*, "was lost to the army at Tel-el-Kebir in the person of Sergeant-major McNeill of the 42nd Highlanders, and it will be long ere his name is forgotten in the Black Watch. There are certain points in connection with the deceased's career which it may be well to bring to light, reflecting as they do to the discredit of the country he served so well. Sergeant McNeill was an unmarried man—he always refused to enter the married state, because he had a widowed mother. She was at one time in an infirmary at Aberdeen. From this he removed her, to place her in a more comfortable home. He put aside a portion of his pay to cover the cost of this home. Had he married, his widow

would have been entitled to a pension. His mother is entitled to nothing! The officers of the regiment, on the fact becoming known, at once subscribed £50 for the bereaved mother, who had been deprived of a good son and all means of subsistence at the same time."

The scenes in and about the works were painful in the extreme. One Egyptian officer fell under a wounded camel and lay there the entire day, being taken for dead. The cries of the wounded were excruciating; many tore about like maniacs, covered with bayonet wounds and panting with thirst. Others were seen crawling about in a state of delirium, and even committing suicide.

Many narrow escapes were experienced. Captain J. H. Sandwith, of the Royal Marine Light Infantry (3rd Battalion), had a bullet through his helmet; another struck the revolver case of an officer of the Coldstream Guards, which saved his life.

As soon as the news of the taking of Tel-el-Kebir was known at Ismailia, a train was sent forward at once with the Commissariat, arriving on the ground at nine o'clock.

In October, a party of Highlanders were sent back to Tel-el-Kebir to reinter some of our dead, who had been unearthed and plundered by the Bedouins. The sheikhs of the adjacent villages were warned that they would receive condign punishment if such an event occurred again.

In the same month many British officers volunteered for Egypt.

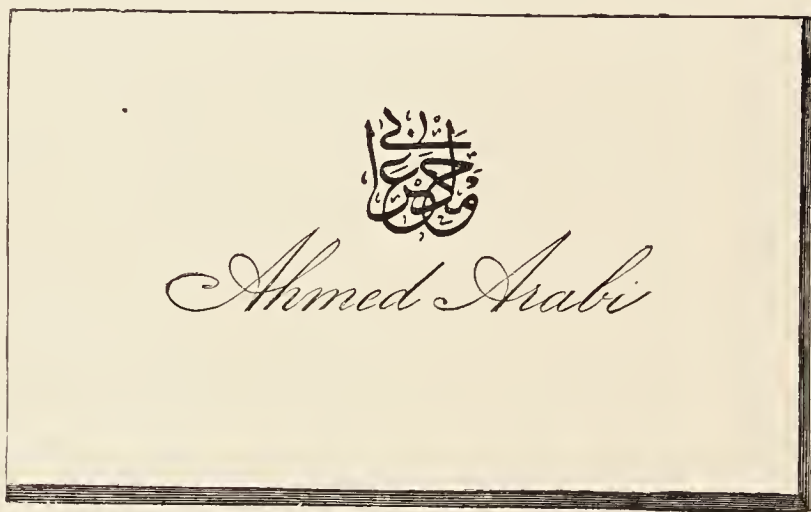


## CHAPTER XVII.

## THE SURRENDER OF KAFRDOWAR.

Perils at Alexandria—The House of M. Antoniades—Skirmish at Mandora—Rejoicings at Alexandria for the British Victories—The Lines of Kafrdowar abandoned and taken by our Troops—Capture of Damietta and Aboukir.

THE decisive blow delivered at Tel-el-Kebir struck surely, and struck home, and was supposed justly to have brought about the collapse of Arabi's power; but his formidable forts at Aboukir were still held by Abd-el-Al and his mains that the tactics of the British general were sharply criticised at home. The *Times* reproduced the utterances of an officer of high rank at Alexandria, disapproving the transfer of the basis of operations from that place to Ismaï-



FACSIMILE OF ONE OF ARABI'S VISITING CARDS.

(Found in his tent at Tel-el-Kebir by Sir John Adye, and sent by him to Lieut.-Colonel W. H. Noble, R.A.)

Nubians; and the worst that could befall us now would be a furious onslaught at Alexandria, where Wood's slender force watched anxiously the lines of Kafrdowar, and tidings from the base of operations.

With regard to the troops in Alexandria at this time, "it is needless here to point out," said a writer, "the unfortunate effects that a resolute stand on the part of the Egyptians at Tel-el-Kebir could and would have had on the small British force; the fact re-

lia. Did the general wish effectually to silence all such voices? Had he heard from deserters or other sources how weak the troops were behind their fortifications? Did the ill-health of his troops, or dearth of water, compel him to action? Had British gold smoothed the way to success, or did he think it safe to risk something when opposed to an army of Orientals? Who could give an answer to such queries? The fact remains that Sir Garnet did risk something that he

never would have ventured to risk under normal conditions, and that he succeeded. His success is the justification of his means."

In disposing Sir Evelyn Wood's force for the defence of the city, the chief object was to render its slender numbers as efficient as possible. If a crisis came the Europeans of all nationalities would have to arm themselves, and make their cause a common one against the Mussulmans, for a revolt in the city, if it occurred simultaneously with an attack from the enemy's troops in Mex, Aboukir, and Kafrdowar, might have proved a serious matter indeed; and there can be little doubt but that such a rising would have followed a repulse of Sir Garnet Wolseley at Tel-el-Kebir.

A wing of the Royal Sussex Regiment occupied the house and garden of M. Antoniades at Alexandria, where Lieutenant-Colonel J. Ormsby Vandeleur converted the post into one of considerable strength. A trench was dug round the adjacent Arab village, on the other side of the Mahmoudiyeh Canal, and a parapet, with scarp and palisades, was constructed by order of Sir Evelyn Wood; and the Canal itself was crossed from the garden by a temporary bridge of boats.

The walls of the garden were loopholed for musketry and its railings closed up by sandbags; felled trees, forming a double *abattis*, had been thrown between the wall and the Canal, with emplacements for two pieces of cannon, and there were besides various entanglements to hamper any attacking force.

The officers of the wing which occupied this post—Major H. Grattan (who had served in the China campaign of 1860, with the 2nd or Queen's Regiment), and three subalterns—occupied bell-tents close by their men on the bank of the Canal, which had now become an odious puddle, full of dead frogs and dead fish, yielding clouds of tormenting flies.

Tewfik Pasha came from the Ramleh Palace frequently to this post, as, from the flat roof of the house an excellent view could be obtained of the rebel camp and lines at Kafrdowar; and, though the guns there never molested it, their shell fire, when directed at Captain Fisher's iron-clad train, often came in perilous proximity to it.

By order of M. Antoniades, the steward of his house was most liberal in supplying fruit and other delicacies; "but the beautiful mansion had been pillaged by marauders; nor had Napoleon's bed escaped them—one of the show-treasures of the edifice. Seventy-five years before, two companies of the same regiment (then numbered as the 35th) perished on nearly the same ground, when Macleod's force was cut off on the embankment between the Nile and Lake Edku, and, ere long, their heads, 450 in number, were exposed in the market-place at Cairo."

Early in the morning of the 14th September, when the fate of Tel-el-Kebir must have become known at Kafrdowar, a party of Egyptian officers came from the latter place, to make overtures about its surrender to Sir Evelyn Wood, requesting that trains



might be sent for the capitulating troops; while, as an earnest of the sincerity of their proposals, they sent a working party to cut the obstructing dam on the Mahmoudiyeh Canal, and permit a free flow of the water.

While the interview with these officers was taking place a reconnaissance was in progress on the Aboukir line of railway, which Lieutenant Smith-Dorrien had orders to examine, at the head of his squadron of Mounted Infantry.

Starting from the camp at 3.30 a.m., he rode straight to a certain point beyond the village of Raben. There he halted his force under the shelter of some trees, and, accompanied by Captain Ewart, formerly of the Rossshire Buffs, he proceeded along the line to the station at Mandora. There they found the line destroyed for the space of eighty yards, and a trench, fifteen feet in width and many feet deep, cut across the embankment.

Exploring a little way beyond this point they suddenly found themselves confronted by Egyptian troops—a detachment of Cavalry and another of Infantry—who had taken post in a wood.

They at once opened fire upon the two isolated officers, who wheeled their horses round and rode back with all speed untouched.

Day had broken when they rejoined the Mounted Infantry, and soon after, a body of Cavalry, and the glitter of Infantry bayonets, could be seen advancing. On these Smith-Dorrien's men opened fire, and checked their progress. Every shot of our men told

fatally; while those of the Egyptians—their Remingtons being sighted so high—went into the air, and fell far in the rear.

At eight, the same morning, a despatch from Sir Garnet Wolseley, written on the night of the 13th, brought to Sir Evelyn Wood the welcome tidings of our victory at Tel-el-Kebir; and now detachments of troops from Kafrdowar were reported to be in full flight for Cairo.

Two hours afterwards there arrived at Kafrdowar, Budros Pasha, Under-Secretary of the Minister of Justice, and Reouf Pasha, ex-Governor General of the Soudan, who wrote to Khairi Pasha, Keeper of the Khedive's Seals, that the entire Egyptian army, as well as the city of Cairo, were now ready to submit to his Highness, and craving permission to come to Alexandria, and lay at his feet an address from the Notables.

This letter was also signed by Rubi Pasha, one of the principal rebel leaders, who was in command of the troops facing Fort Mex, and certified "that the Egyptian army is ready to surrender; that not only had the dam across the Canal been cut, thus improving the water supply at Alexandria, but that the telegraph wires were repaired."

Next, white flags of truce were seen flying over the enemy's works; and by 11.30 the troops were ordered to hold themselves in readiness to take possession of them.

The Khedive—in accordance with the British authorities—insisted on an unconditional surrender.

The Pashas named were delegated by a meeting of the Notables held on the preceding day, including several Ulemas, among whom was the sheikh El Edwi, a staunch partisan of Arabi.

In the course of their interview with the Khedive, Budros Pasha stated that 5,000 men still remained in Kafrdowar; but that Toulba Pasha had quitted that place for Cairo, and that it was after his departure the force decided upon unconditional surrender. He further stated that, in addition to all the soldiers who had ever carried arms since the time of Mehemet Ali, "Arabi had enrolled 45,000 recruits; that at Tel-el-Kebir alone there had been 30,000 Regulars, 7,000 Bedouins, and 3,000 so-called Volunteers."

Direct telegraphic communication between Ras-el-Tin and Cairo was now re-established.

It was now stated that the Delegates had brought letters of submission from Arabi and the Provisional Government; but that the Khedive had refused to receive them. "On tidings of Sir Garnet Wolseley's victory becoming known at Alexandria, they excited the greatest enthusiasm among all foreigners, as well as the British colony there. Acclamations were raised in the Bourse, and crowds of excited Europeans gathered round the International Tribunal in the Grand Square, where the telegram was posted up, and which was then a British military station. Our soldiers were loudly cheered, and shouts of '*Vive l'Angleterre!*' were raised on every hand. After this, a procession of Europeans of every nationality was

formed, and, bearing placards with 'God Save the Queen!' and '*Vive Wolseley!*' promenaded the great thoroughfares, preceded by music, while the Khedive's military band of the Egyptian Marines played his hymn in the Grand Square, and successfully achieved our National Anthem and 'God bless the Prince of Wales.' All knew now that the time was irrevocably past for Turkish troops landing upon Egyptian soil, where their presence would only have led to dangerous complications."

The news of the victory excited the greatest enthusiasm at Gibraltar, where the clubs and hotels were decorated with flags; a *Te Deum* was sung in the Catholic cathedral, and the garrison bands promenaded the streets.

According to the *Times* correspondent the scene at the Khedive's palace was a singular one. The Egyptians were all aflame with newly-acquired loyalty; bowing and cringing to every European, whose throat they would have cut cheerfully a day or two before; jostling each other to get their names inscribed in the visitors' book, and loudly thanking Allah for having brought ruin and defeat upon the luckless Arabi. Yet many of these servile wretches were the same men who begged the Khedive to restore to him his post and portfolio as Minister of War. "These are the men," to quote the *Times*, "in whom English visionaries see 'village Hampdens,' who are the voice of the nation, who wish the Turk driven from their soil, and desire to be governed by a pure-minded



patriot like Arabi. Among these men whom I have heard extolling Arabi there is not one who would to-day refuse to pull the rope that hanged him. Let us," said this writer, "hear no more of native public opinion in Egypt!"

Sir Evelyn Wood's arrangements with the Egyptian officers relative to the surrender of Kafrdowar and its garrison underwent considerable modifications, in consequence of the bodily disappearance of the latter!



SIR EVELYN WOOD.

The first reports of our victory gave no details of the condition of Arabi, save that he had fled from the field, nor of his troops, nor were probable conjectures to be made. Fortifications on a large scale at Zagazig, and again at Cairo, had been mentioned as possible rallying-points; but if no better stand were made in them than at Tel-el-Kebir, earthworks would not check the advance of the conquering British army, and could not even delay it.

A report reached Sir Evelyn on the night of the 16th that the troops were quitting their lines in considerable force. At dawn on the following day an officer rode over, and found the works almost deserted; so the 1st Battalion of the Berkshire and the 1st Battalion of the Shropshire Regiments got under arms, and marched that afternoon for Kafrdowar.

Accompanied by his staff, by Lieutenant Rae, of H.M. *Inconstant*, Captain



ewart, and four privates of the Mounted Infantry, Yacoub Pasha, Arabi's Under Secretary for War, and Osman Bey, who had come over to make his submission the night before, Sir Evelyn rode along the railway line, bordered by dry

A platform of massive blocks of stone had been constructed across it by order of Arabi, and armed with a 7-inch Armstrong gun. The latter had been removed, and when Sir Evelyn and his staff approached, the



ARABI PASHA'S HOUSE, CAIRO.

swamps, now made pestilential by white masses of dead fish, and, passing the Mahala Junction, he crossed the ground over which our Royal Marines had skirmished on the 5th of the preceding month. Our working parties were busy repairing the railway, which in some places had been torn up for the distance of 300 yards.

Royal Engineers were preparing to explode a mine under or amid the cemented blocks. The charge was fired, and enormous fragments of stone were seen flying to the distance of 200 yards, to bury themselves in the sand.

On the evening wind a multitude of white flags were fluttering over the dark brown masses of Kafrodowar, and



to the critical eyes which now examined the works, it was apparent that had they been held by troops whose hearts were in their duty their capture would have been no easy task.

In addition to other works, those at Kindji Osman were found to consist of a triple entrenched line of redoubts 4,374 yards apart, stretching back to Kafrdowar, and mounting about nine heavy Krupp guns and many of lighter calibre.

Some twenty-five or thirty Egyptian officers, who were loitering about, now came unwillingly forward, and saluted Sir Evelyn, who discovered among them, clad in the uniform and tarboosh of the Egyptian artillery, Lieutenant Paolucci, late of the Italian flagship *Castelfidardo*, whose desertion from his post created so much speculation at the time, and for which he proved totally unable to give any proper explicit reason; thus Sir Evelyn ordered Lieutenant Rae, R.N., to convey him back as a prisoner to Alexandria, and hand him over to Sir Edward Malet.

An eye-witness describes the scene as being a very striking one. "The tents of the runaway troops stood in long white rows set up with the greatest regularity. In front of them were piled the Remington rifles in beautiful order, their polished barrels and bayonets glittering in the sunshine. Horses and mules stood by in hundreds picketed in their lines. Two batteries of Krupp 9-pounders looked grimly through their embrasures towards our fort at Ramleh, and the great 15-centimètre gun,

whose formidable missiles had been so often flung into the latter place, was still in position on the right of the railway line, but was harmless now, its breech-pin having been abstracted in the night."

The batteries at Kindji Osman presented the same strange and silent scene; cannon, tents, horses, and piles of arms, were all deserted by their owners, though a few stragglers, officers and men, could be seen skulking here and there, prior to making off entirely.

Captain Slade detected a *spiran* (or ensign) in the act of carrying away a pair of regimental colours, and deprived him of them.

The general and his staff now came upon a railway train crowded by fugitive soldiers, who had divested themselves already of their uniforms, and, clad only in their white linen shirts and trowsers, were in hope to reach their homes and avoid more of this distasteful war; but the general detained all, and sent them to work on the repairs of the railway.

Sir Evelyn now travelled for two miles by rail, through waving fields of yellow maize and flowering cotton, the scene being dotted at intervals by empty and abandoned tents. As he steamed into the station and village of Kafrdowar he found himself surrounded by an excited crowd of picturesque-looking Arabs, the wreck of the column that had held the lines so long menacing Ramleh, and on all sides they were heard praising Allah that the strife was ended.

They crowded curiously, but with confidence and good humour, about Sir

Evelyn and his staff, till driven back by some of the railway employés. At the village, camping ground was selected for the 1st Battalion of the Berkshire Regiment, which, with the band playing, marched into the first line of entrenchments, while our surgeons visited the field-hospital near the railway station, "and in contrast to the miseries of which we heard so much at Ismaïlia they found the most perfect ambulance, beautiful tents, soft carpets, most comfortable beds, ample stores of medicine, and every appliance for decency and comfort, under the care of Doctor Muhammed Bey Islam."

Now his establishment was empty, for—on hearing that the army was disbanding itself—the whole of his patients seemed suddenly to become well, and made off, leaving their beds behind them.

The famous lines of Kafrdowar, of which the traces and remains will long exist, consisted of three parallel entrenchments, each from a thousand to twelve hundred yards in length, echeloned diagonally between the railway to Cairo and the Mahmoudiych Canal.

They fronted the north-west. The line called Kourschid Pasha was about a mile and a half distant from the Mahala Junction. In its rear, four thousand yards distant, rose the second line, called Esbat Sheikh Ibrahim; and six thousand yards in rear of the latter towered up the third, which embraced Kafrdowar and gave a name to the whole.

The average height of these works,

the result of so much care and industry, was forty feet; all were constructed on the same principle, and the thickness of the embrasures—which were well splayed out to give the guns ample range—was thirteen feet.

In lieu of ramps, which are sloping communications, access was given to the guns by flights of steps. Heavy field and siege guns were mounted on the redoubts, which were connected by a continuous line of fortifications, and with other bastions commanding the line of the Canal.

The extreme left of the entire fortifications rested on the shallow Lake of Marcotis, where it was guarded by a flanking redoubt, armed with five guns, and girt by an almost impassable moat, forty feet broad by ten deep. The extreme right was flanked by redoubts that faced the Lake of Aboukir. Secure covered-ways connected these with the chief works, and along the entire frontage were dug from three to six successive rows of rifle pits, while the Canal was commanded by breastworks across its bed, and massive traverses furnished with banquettes in their rear.

Here and there were seen some half-shattered carriages containing suspicious-looking bundles, which proved silent reminders of some of the fearful scenes enacted some two months before in the streets and squares of Alexandria.

To the staff it seemed difficult to realise the fact that they—a mere party of a dozen officers or so—were now in what, but three days before, was the



heart of the enemy's formidable position.

The material of war captured here consisted of many thousand stands of arms, with complete sets of accoutrements, 500,000 rounds of Remington ammunition, three enormous siege guns, six batteries of horse artillery, 800 horses and mules, and incredible quantities of baggage, tentage, and forage. From these great works sixty-five railway trucks laden with arms alone were, on the evening of the 17th, sent to Alexandria.

In the camp beside Fort Aslan were retaken 180 horses, for carriage and saddle, stolen from Alexandria (when the city was pillaged), with eleven Krupp guns, an iron-clad train, and arms and accoutrements for 350 artillerymen. In another, nearer Kafrdowar, were found tents for 2,500 men, a Krupp-gun battery, and a huge pile of rifles and sword-bayonets.

Kafrdowar had been deserted by the Bedouins only two hours before the troops of Sir Evelyn Wood entered it. They fled to the desert, taking with them all their arms and ammunition.

The artillery camp was now given up at Ramleh as being no longer necessary, and the Naval Brigade returned to its ships, but the 1st Battalion of the Royal Sussex and the 1st Battalion of the South Staffordshire regiments remained in garrison there, while the 2nd Battalions of the Derbyshire and Manchester regiments held Alexandria.

Sir Evelyn Wood, on being informed that a column of Arabi's troops were advancing from Mariout, with bayonets

fixed and drums beating, round the southern shore of the lake towards Kafrdowar, proceeded at once with his staff to meet them, while ordering the troops to get under arms. The latter consisted of the 1st Battalion of the Berkshire, a wing of the 1st Sussex, and three companies of the Shropshire. These he formed in a kind of hollow square near the railway station, while two companies with rifles loaded and bayonets fixed occupied the platform in line.

Surrounded by clouds of dust and a mob of yelling and excited Arabs, about 1.30 p.m. the Egyptian column arrived. First came five battalions of white-coated infantry, mustering 4,000 bayonets. Two fine squadrons of cavalry in blue with scarlet tarbooshes followed, and three batteries of field artillery closed the rear.

These troops, though weary after a forced march and covered with dust, passed in good style through the square; the officers laid their swords at the feet of Sir Evelyn, while the rank and file laid their arms and accoutrements in the open trucks of a train that awaited them.

Many did this with the stolid indifference of Orientals, others with evident satisfaction, though some of the officers exhibited a sense of humiliation, and one young *spiran*, or ensign, made some resistance before surrendering the colour he carried.

In the palace of the Khedive two hundred of these officers were placed under arrest, while the men were sent to their native villages, and, after being

disarmed, the cavalry were marched under guard to Alexandria.

On the afternoon of the same day Suleiman Bey, supposed to be the chief instigator of the pillage and burning of Alexandria, was recognised by some

Two newspaper correspondents arrived in Alexandria on the same evening by the first through train from Cairo since the line had been repaired and re-opened. Their journey was a somewhat eventful one. At Kafr-es-



NILE BOATMAN.

persons on a bridge of the Mahmoudiyeh Canal, when he was at once made prisoner.

Ibrahim Bey, who had been for some time in confinement, now arrived at Alexandria, saying that he had been released by Arabi, in order that he might intercede for him with Sir Garnet Wolseley, adding that Arabi would resist to the last at Cairo, and burn the city, unless our cavalry were too quick for him.

Zayat an excited crowd was waiting outside the station, waving red flags and brandishing bludgeons, and when the presence of two Europeans was discovered, this crowd, with threats and imprecations against all infidels, endeavoured to enter the train by force, but were deterred by Ibrahim Bey announcing the immediate approach of British troops, who would take a hundred lives for each that the lawless



might sacrifice; and it was an anxious time for the two correspondents while the train remained in the station for over half an hour.

Again, at Damanhour, they were compelled to hide under the carriage seats during the stoppage of the train; for it was evident that the complete collapse of the rebellion was not recognised yet by the people, though the whole country was covered by hordes of fugitives from Arabi's colours.

Among his followers, and leaders of the revolt, who were now arrested, were Cheric Pasha, the Minister of Religious Domains; Kiamil Pasha, the Under-Secretary of Marine; and Isaac Adid, Secretary of the Chamber of Notables; while many more arrests were expected.

Damietta, in ages past the chief eastern bulwark of Egypt against the Crusaders, and having now a population of 30,000 souls, mainly Moslems and Syrians, was the only place in this quarter of the Lower Province likely to give us trouble, as Abd-el-Al Pasha, who had there under his orders some regiments of Black Infantry, had registered a vow that he would never submit to unbelievers. Three of our ironclads were, therefore, ordered to proceed against him from Alexandria, and reduce the place with their guns—orders subsequently withdrawn.

It was asserted at first that Abd-el-Al was preparing for a vigorous resistance, his garrison having been reinforced by troops from Salahieh. Anon it was averred that he would never draw his sword against Tewfik Pasha, whose orders he awaited, and who had a

knowledge of some great crime he had committed—a crime of which Sir Garnet Wolseley knew nothing. At last his troops, 7,000 strong, solved the matter by mutiny; many of them deserted to Shirkin, where they destroyed the railway to prevent pursuit, or in mere wantonness. At last he was left with only 800 men, and then an expedition was ordered to reduce Damietta—by sea and land.

The former consisted of a corvette and two gunboats, under Captain Seymour. The latter started on the morning of the 22nd September, by way of Tantah. At Cherbin a halt was made for the night, and there our soldiers bivouacked on the bare earth, while Sir Evelyn Wood matured his plans for an assault at daybreak.

A train was heard, about midnight, coming clanking down the line from Damietta. It halted at a distance of a few hundred yards from the Cherbin station, and then steamed back at great speed, which suggested an idea that the line was undermined.

After it had been carefully examined by Captain Slade, at two in the morning the train, with the troops, steamed slowly towards Damietta. "Through the semi-darkness of an Egyptian summer night, all eyes were eagerly strained from the windows to catch a glimpse of the enemy; but, as daylight appeared, they steamed past earthworks commanding the line, with guns and horses abandoned, rifle-pits empty, and deserted trenches; and the troops felt, with deep disappointment, that the success, from a soldier's point of view,

was won by a mere walk over. White flags were flying over all the villages that had been passed; and at Kafr-el-Battikh, the station next to Damietta, Abd-el-Al was found waiting with three officers. Saluting Sir Evelyn with his sword, he surrendered himself prisoner. This was on the 23rd of September."

He was sent to Cairo, in charge of a company of the Shropshire Regiment, under Major W. Rogerson, and at every station was mocked, jeered, and even stoned by the treacherous and fickle fellaheen.

Twenty-four pieces of cannon, and many thousand stand of arms were taken in the forts of Damietta, which were now garrisoned by the Malta Fencible Artillery.

The Nubians of Abd-el-Al were now wandering about the country, a pest wherever they went, plundering, burning, and murdering—and their destruction became an object of consideration to the British staff.

Up to the 20th of September, according to Colonel Vogt, 30,000 rifles, 30,000 pounds of ammunition, and nineteen pieces of cannon, had fallen into the hands of the British at Alexandria, and in and about the fortifications of Kafrdowar and Damietta, 1,000 horses, 17,000 stand of arms, and forty Krupp guns.

The next places taken were the forts at Aboukir. Of these works several valuable plans and sketches had been made by Lieutenant W. V. Bayly, of the *Achilles*; but of their actual strength little was known when the war began.

They were found to be armed with 7- and 9-inch guns; the redoubts were strongly constructed, and the magazines well sheltered against cannonading.

When Rubi Pasha surrendered at Kafrdowar, nothing was said of Kourschid Pasha's command at Aboukir; hence, on the morning of the 25th September, Sir Evelyn Wood sent out the Mounted Infantry to reconnoitre. A flag of truce was displayed at Mandora; when Lieutenant Smith-Dorrien appeared, the inhabitants received him with profound salaams. Advancing beyond the martello tower which had been shelled by the *Condor* he met a detachment of the enemy's troops, who made every token of complete surrender.

It was soon evident that the garrison of Kourschid Pasha had no intention of resisting. On the evening of the 28th his forces, 6,000 strong, marched into the lines of Kafrdowar and there laid down their arms. *En route*, a whole battalion deserted with its arms, and many desertions of detached bodies took place, as the fellaheen became more aware that the great and desperate game was over, and they were anxious to return to their homes.

On the 18th the British occupied Tantau, and Fort Ghemilah, on the Tanitic mouth of the Nile on the 21st surrendered. As these forts were situated two and a half miles inland, it would have been difficult to shell them satisfactorily; but the 19th of September saw them all quietly in possession of our Marines drawn from the ships of the Fleet.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

## THE CAPTURE OF CAIRO.

Sir Garnet's General Order—Reception of Arabi at Cairo—The March upon Cairo—Surrender of its Garrison—Capture of Arabi and Toulba—Surrender of the Citadel.

A FEW days before the advance of the whole force upon Cairo Sir Garnet Wolseley issued the following General Order:—

“The General commanding-in-chief congratulates the army upon the brilliant success which has crowned its efforts in the campaign terminated on the 14th instant by the surrender of the citadel of Cairo, and of Arabi Pasha, the chief rebel against the authority of his Highness the Khedive.

“In twenty-five days the army has effected a disembarkation at Ismailia, has traversed the desert to Zagazig, has occupied the capital of Egypt, has fortunately defeated the enemy four times—on August 24th at Magfar, on the 25th at Tel-el-Mahuta, on September the 9th at Kassassin, and finally on September the 13th at Tel-el-Kebir, where, after an arduous night march, it inflicted upon him an overwhelming defeat, storming his strongly-entrenched position at the point of the bayonet, and capturing all his guns, about sixty in number.

“In recapitulating the events which have marked this short campaign, the General commanding-in-chief feels proud to place upon record the fact, that these brilliant achievements are to be attributed to the high military courage and noble devotion to duty which have animated all ranks under his command.

“Called upon to show discipline under exceptional privations, to give proof of fortitude in extreme toil, and to show contempt of danger in battle, general officers, officers, non-commissioned officers, and the men of the army, have responded with zeal and alacrity, adding another chapter to the long roll of British victories.”

With this congratulation the campaign proper, already virtually at an end, was brought to a formal conclusion; but in recording it here, we have somewhat anticipated our narrative of

the brilliant dash made by Drury Lowe and his cavalry on Cairo, along with Sir Herbert Macpherson and his Bengal Lancers.

The prediction—boastful though it was deemed in all military circles—of Sir Garnet Wolseley, that the war would be ended by the 15th of September, was fully verified by the fall of Tel-el-Kebir two days before.

Sir Drury Lowe, with his cavalry, was at Zagazig, *en route* for Cairo, on the evening of the victory. The district which the latter had secured to us would supply provisions for the troops, the General knew, but not for any length of time. Stores, however, could come freely from the rear now. Fruits and fresh vegetables of various kinds could now be had, and the change from the sands of the arid desert, with its flies and maddening mosquitoes, was most welcome to the troops. From Tel-el-Kebir, at the distance of a few miles, the Ismailia Canal flows side by side with the Freshwater one—at least from Lake Mahsaneh to opposite Abu Hammab,—but still there had been a considerable dearth of water in the British camp prior to the great victory.

We have stated that on the 13th, Arabi Pasha, mounted on a fleet horse, fled from Tel-el-Kebir. He took the



way from Belbeis to Cairo, one account says with twenty attendant troopers; another says with only one; but even then, hope did not seem to have deserted him.

He ordered his troops at Salahieh to

To the people of Cairo he announced that his troops had been triumphantly victorious at Tel-el-Kebir; but the former were alike disappointed and surprised that he did not appear with Sir Beauchamp Seymour's head in his



THE CITADEL, CAIRO.

march at once for Damietta, where he supposed the routed fugitives from Tel-el-Kebir must have gone; he directed the dams of the Nile to be instantly cut, that the whole Delta might be laid under water for the final defence of the capital; but, like many unfortunates, he had now to experience bitterly the fickleness of public opinion.

hand, for never having heard of Sir Garnet Wolseley they supposed the Admiral to be our only commander-in-chief, by sea and land. It was soon discovered that Arabi had come alone, and too evidently a fugitive; so the vile mob mocked, insulted, and even pelted him with stones as he quitted the railway station.



His directions to cut the Nile dams were laughed at and disobeyed, and all hope of further adherence in Cairo passed away, as he and Toulba Pasha, now a fugitive from Kafrdowar, quickly discovered.

While Sir Drury Lowe with his Cavalry column was pushing onward on the evening of the 13th September, Major-General Sir Herbert Macpherson—regardless of the rumour of strong fortifications at Zagazig—after a forced march of nearly twenty miles, with the hardy Seaforth Highlanders and the rest of the Indian Contingent, except some of his Cavalry, captured that town, as we have seen, and four crowded railway trains with their locomotives.

Our Cavalry were dispatched by the way of Belbeis towards Cairo, and the Indian Contingent, as stated, by the way of Zagazig, to be followed without delay by the Highland Brigade of Sir Archibald Alison. Zagazig and Belbeis are about fifteen miles apart.

To capture Cairo, a city with a population of about 350,000, some 27,000 of whom were almost insane with fanaticism, exclusive of a garrison 10,000 strong, the gallant Drury Lowe rode on with only fifteen hundred cavalry, including the slender 4th and 7th Dragoon Guards, the 13th Bengal Lancers, and one battery of the Royal Horse Artillery.

On the evening of the 13th he took possession of Belbeis, after a slight skirmish, and halted there for the night. Early on the following morning he pushed on direct for Cairo, keeping, however, on the borders of the

Arabian desert, through which lies the route taken by Bonaparte in 1799 from Belbeis to Suez.

At every village he passed through the Arabs came forth, proclaiming themselves the faithful slaves of the Khedive, waving white flags and salaaming with servility. "The actual advance," says the *Standard*, "was headed by the Bengal horsemen under General Macpherson, although Sir Garnet states that General Drury Lowe was in command."

Wheeling round from Belbeis, with the heights of Jebel Dimeshk on their left, past El Menais and Abu Zamel, our Cavalry rode on by such paths as they could find, overtaking *en route* numbers of Arabi's fugitive soldiers, who, the moment they saw them, flung away their rifles, and made every sign of the most abject submission.

Soon before our galloping Cavalry rose Cairo, with its magnificent citadel, built by Saladin of stones from some of the lesser pyramids, with the dome and minarets of the mosque of Mohammed Ali, built of white and yellow alabaster, with a background formed by the narrow and rocky ridges of the Jebel Mokattam, which trend round towards the river a few miles above the city, and following the winding course of the stream, skirt it with occasional banks far up into Nubia.

"He who has ever stood on the height of the citadel of Cairo, and gazed across its forest of minarets at the Nile, and the Pyramids on the western horizon," says Professor Ebers, "who has visited its streets and bye-

ways, its bazaars and mosques, its open squares and gardens, who has mingled in its gay, motley, thronging stream of life, in the stir and bustle of its inhabitants, will ever remember the days of his sojourn in Cairo, as a time when it was vouchsafed to him to live in the land of fairy-tale and romance; ay, even though Nature have denied him the heavenly gift of fancy, and though his soul may never have felt the stir of a poet's dream. To wander through Cairo is to meet constant novelty; only to look round is a joy, and merely to see is to learn. No man ever left Cairo without profit, or without loss, for though every man takes home with him a thousand different impressions and memories that long shine bright in his fancy, he carries in his heart a vain longing, which ever beckons him with a tempting hand back again to the shores of the Nile."

Dim and distant beyond the city, and reddened by the lurid light of the setting sun, rose the pyramids at El Gizeh, when our Cavalry, covered by the dust of the desert, rode into Cairo, heedless of what they might have to face there.

At the Abbassich Barracks they were met by the *Amir-ali*, or Colonel, in command, at the head of a squadron of dragoons, the files of which were, curiously for the occasion, in extended order, each man having a little white banneret fluttering from his carbine. He informed Sir Drury Lowe, "that the city with its garrison surrendered, and that no resistance would be offered," he also added that all was peaceful, and

that no popular tumult had taken place. Moreover, he expressed his willingness to supply rations for our men and forage for their horses. Notwithstanding all this, the moment was a most critical one for our Cavalry, as ten thousand Egyptian Infantry were massed under arms close by, but so resolute was the aspect of the former, and so much had the latter lost heart, that arms were piled, the Infantry broke their ranks, and re-entered their quarters to await what might happen.

Arabi had sent orders in every direction to continue hostilities to the last, but he sent them in vain, and if any tumult was intended by the people of Cairo, Suleiman Effendi, who commanded in the citadel, took active measures to repress it.

Sir Drury Lowe now sent for the governor of the city, and told him that he knew Arabi Pasha was there, and required his immediate delivery. On being told where the house of Arabi was, Lowe offered to send some of his Cavalry to surround it, but the governor replied that to do so was unnecessary, as he would deliver him up.

The unfortunate Arabi was completely crushed now. Even at the moment of his defeat dissension had broken out among his troops, and more than one attempt was made upon his life as he fled from the field. All in Cairo were his enemies now, and he was a kind of prisoner there under the eye of the Prefect of Police.

At ten that night the governor of Cairo delivered up Arabi and Toulba Pashas to Sir Drury Lowe, according



to one account, to General Macpherson, according to another. To the latter Arabi said "that he had at first no intention of fighting the British troops, for whom he had always entertained the greatest respect, but that the war was forced upon him, and for this he blamed Tewfik, the Khedive, and, being a soldier, when fighting began he went on fighting. Now that was all over, the Egyptians and British were brothers again, and he trusted himself to British honour as a soldier who had been defeated."

General Lowe replied curtly that these were not matters for him to consider, that his orders were simply to take him prisoner.

Arabi bowed in silence to this reply, and his manner through all this humiliating interview was full of dignity and composure.

While it was in progress, Captain Watson, of the Intelligence Department, at the head of a couple of squadrons of Dragoon Guards and the Mounted Infantry, rode round the city to the magnificent citadel, where he summoned Suleiman Effendi the commandant to surrender. After a little consideration, and, no doubt, seeing the futility of resistance, Suleiman consented, stipulating, however, that while the British troops entered by one gate, the Egyptians should march out by another.

But for the rapid arrival of our Cavalry in Cairo, there would have been inevitably more fighting, but the tidings of the crushing defeat at Tel-el-Kebir, when made known, excited so much grief and consternation among

the populace, that ere they could form a conclusion of any kind Drury Lowe came swooping upon them.

Ere midnight arrived, our troops were in possession of all the Egyptian posts, and no tumult occurred, save at a prison where some hundreds of culprits thought to take advantage of the change of masters and effect an escape into the city, but the attempt was effectually crushed.

On the following morning the troops in the Abbassieh Barracks were disarmed and set adrift, and with unconcealed joy departed at once for their native districts.

By those who knew the fallen Arabi intimately, it was remarked that he had grown to look twenty years older than he had done a few months previously; and he was heard to mutter, from time to time, "God is merciful—but all hope has vanished!"

After reaching Cairo, he and Toulba Pasha had a long and earnest consultation as to their future, and whether or not they—with some of their adherents—should take shelter in the desert; but, acting on the advice of a Swiss officer who had been attached to the Egyptian ambulance since the war began, they came to the resolution of delivering themselves up as prisoners, not to the Khedive, but to the General of the British Forces.

Arabi was now a prisoner in our hands; but the wild Bedouins—the children of the desert—could not conceive that his cause was a lost one, and fears were entertained that they would yet continue hostilities.





Date Due

	MAY 21 1990		
	APR 12 1993		
	APR 08 1993		
	NOV 30 1999		
	DEC 16 1999		
	DEC 08 1999		
	JAN 25 2000		
	APR 20 2009		
	JAN 21 2000		

DT 108.3 .G73  
Grant, James, 1822-1887.  
Cassell's history of the war i

v.1  
010101 000



0 1163 0198551 5  
TRENT UNIVERSITY

DT108.3 .G73 v.1

Grant, James  
Cassell's history of the  
war in the Soudan

DATE

ISSUED TO 136214

136214



